

Hunter

The story it's about a hunter, in
eighteen-century.

Writer: JOHN SRARK



The hunter

The sky belongs to the Eagle, even in the storm.

Chapter 1

1730

The smell of damp mixed with the trot sound of the horses. the hunter was ride on his chariot, and passing through the street. the intensity of the rain increasing moment by moment.

The horses were not capable to move in the mud any longer. It was early at night, the hunter searching for a safe place to spent the night. His eyes fell on a sign of guest house in the road, and he bans his way.

The inn was outside of the town, so hunter press the halter in his hand, and boost up the pressure.

The hunter whips the horses, and shout: faster

After few minutes he arrived at the wooden house with big barn near of the house, and a wooden mill that wind joggles it.

he saw the smoke come out of the chimney. Hunter takes of the horses, and gets them to the barn. he takes step toward to the entrance door, and tap on the door.

A woman removed the curtain, and take a peek behind the window.

Hunter heard the sound of a foot behind the door, the sound of unlocking the chain put a smile on hinter face.

Hunter was gazing at the door, and suddenly the door opened. A beautiful, innocent young woman was behind the door.



The woman

Hunter put the tip of his hat down with his finger, and said: good evening my lady

woman: good evening [smile] how can I help you?

hunter: I saw the sign, and I was hopeful to stay the night here

woman: oh, do you have money?

hunter: yes

woman: welcome then [opened the door]

hunter: [whip his shoes with a carpet in front of the door, and enter]

There was a big hall with chimney in the middle of the wall, a kitchen in the left side, and wooden stair in the right corner that was leads toward to the room in upstairs.

Woman look at the hunter, and asked: are you hungry?

Hunter turns his face to her, and responds: yes

woman: sit on the table, dinner is almost ready

The hunter went to table, pull the chair back sit on it. he brings out a coin bag, and put them in table. he unties the knob raise his head, look at the woman, and said: how much should I pay?

woman: are you alone?

hunter: I left my horses in the barn

woman: 12 shilling

The hunter opens the bag, count the coins, and leave it in the table. He takes a look outside, the rain hit the window with tens. The woman brings a two plate on the table that contain a piece of meat with a piece of bread. she put the dish in front of the hunter, and said: here you go

Hunter glance at her, and said: thank you

He looked at the meat, and pick a fork and stab in the mean. He put the first bite in his

mouth, and tasted it. the meat teste was unusual. Hunter looks at the woman, and asks: what kind of meat is this?

The woman swallows the bite I her mouth, and said: wild rabbit

Hunter responds surprisingly: huh, I never tasted before

woman: it's good is in it?

hunter nodded with a fake smile, and disinterest look, and said: indeed

He finished the meal with distaste, and clean his mouth with the napkin. he pulled the chare back, look at the woman and said: thanks for the meal, where should I spend the night?

woman: upstairs, second door in the left.

Hunter goes to the near of the chimney to worm himself. He sits on his knee, put his hand in front the fire, and rubbed his hand together. the rain drops penetrate in the middle of the fire, and make funny noises. after he worm himself up, he stands up, and suddenly his eyes fell on the niche above the

chimney. There was dry drop of blood on the niche. he slowly turns his neck, and stare at the woman with suspicious look. The woman was busy eating her meal.

hunter slowly walks toward to the stairs, and take step on the stairs. He went to upstairs, and walk toward to his room. he twists the door knob open the door, and enters to the room.

A small room with rotten wooden table next to the bed, and a big window that penetrate the coldness into the room. The hunter didn't know which one is more disgusting the dirty sheets or rotten hanging on the wall that was eaten by the termite.

Hunter sign with frustrated mood, he hangs his coat, and his hat, take off his gloves, and sit on the edge of the bed. He unties his belt, put down his blade, and pistol. he bands over and untie his shoes, and take it off. hunter lay on the bed, and stare to the ceiling for a while. he took a deep breath [sign of the exhaustion] he lay on his side, and close his eyes.

In the middle of the night, he woke up with a sound of fall of something on the ground. He opens his eyes right away, and sit in his spot.

He pulled himself forward, wears his shoes, went forward, opened the door halfway, and start peeking outside the hall. There was no sign of any movement in the hallway. He closed the door, and get back to the bed, but after few seconds he heard another sound.

hunter jumps of the bed, pick his pistole, and leave the room. He slowly takes step on the stairs. The sound of the squeaking wooden stairs filled the room. He went to the down stairs, and take a look around. the fire was extinguished, and the coldness filled the room. Hunter heard another sound, and turn his neck immediately, the wind taps the window to the wall.

he put the pistole away, and take step one the stares, but suddenly heard a strange sound. he stands in his spot, and sharpened his ears, the sound was coming of the room under the staircase. Hunter slowly takes step to gets closer to the sound because he won't

able to see anything in the darkness. The sound was getting stronger [the sound of chowing something hard] He gets closer, and see the woman sit on the ground, and eat something on the floor. Hunter crooked his neck looks at her with strange look, and said: ma'am?

She turns her face to hunter, but she wasn't the pretty girl that he saw earlier. her face looks hideous, her skin turns green, and her teeth sharpened like a shark, her legs turned to a snake tail. she was turns to half snake half woman. Her mouth filled with a chewing bone. The hunter takes out his pistol, look at her with calm face it's like she's not a big deal, and said: huh, that's new



The hunter points the gun at her, and shoot in her head but nothing happened. he crocked his neck look at monster with wide opened eyes, and said: I guess the silver bullet won't kill you.

The monster came close to him while the spit was floating on her mouth, the hunter that was gaze at monster said: time to panic [start running]

He run to the upstairs, and the monster chase him. he reached himself to the room, and try to locked the door but the lock was already broken. The monster hit the door, and hunter lean himself on the door.

Hunter used his wight to stop the monster from penetrating but she keeps hitting the door. Hunter heard the cracking sound of the hinge door, he dives on the ground, gras his stuff, he moved to the other side of the room, and the monster brook the door. she enters to the room glimpsed at hunter with her yellow furious eye, and said: I eat you for lunch...

Hunter glance at her, and said with scared tone: I believe you

hunter took another shoot at monster to slow her down. He ran toward to the window, and jumps outside. he lands on the ground with his foot. While he was running toward to the barn, he wears his coat, tie his belt, and put his gloves on his pocket. He ran in to the barn to reach himself to his carriage. [he has to turn the house to get to the barn] The monster broke the entrance door, and saw the hunter. she starts crawling toward to him.

Hunter enters the barn, luck the door with a crowbar, and run into his carriage. In the back of the carriage there was big chest full of weapons, and ammo.

The monster hit the door constantly, hunter hand was turning red, and numb because of the cold. he opened the chest reluctantly, and picks a dynamite with a golden sword. He put the dynamite in his pocket, and hold the sword.



Suddenly the sound of the hitting the door, stopped. hunter closed the chest door, and take a look around. the rain drops were leaking of the roof, and fall in his head.

The sound of the crawling the monster on the ceiling brake the silent of the barn but for a second silence embrace the barn.

Hunter stare at the ceiling, and expecting for the monster. he holds the golden sword on his left hand, and grab the pistol with his right hand. Suddenly the ground on his feet starts quaking.

He looks down, and see the dust is moving. the monster came out of the nowhere, and throw the hunter out side of the barn.

The hunter's chariot turns to several pieces, kill one of his horses, and throw all of the weapon on the ground.

The hunter fell on the ground, the monster crawling out of the ground, and stand above hunter's head. she rubs her tongue on hunter's face, and said: I love a fresh meat [her spit flows on hunter face]

The hunter picks the golden sword on the ground, swing it in the air and chop the tip of her tongue. the monster rushed back, hunter stand in his foot immediately, look at the monster, and said: you want to eat me, get in the line bitch...

the green blood floating on monster mouth, hunter look at her with haughty smile.

The monster, attack toward him, hunter jumps over her head, and dipped the golden sword on her back, the scream of the monster run a way the horse. the hunter took his hand in his pocket, bring out the dynamite put it in his mouth, and light it on with by dragging the fuse.

he swung the sword while the blade was in the monster body. The monster scream through pain. hunter takes advantage of the situation, and throw the dynamite on monster mouth. Hunter locked his feet around monster tail, grab his hand in front of monster's mouth, stare at the monster eyes, and said sarcastic tone: I never said that but don't swallow it...

The monster eyes pups out, and the dynamite explode in her mouth the monster face bust, and turn to paces. the hunter fell in the ground while the green blood was splash all over his face, and clothes.

hunter spite the blood on his mouth with better face. He stands up on his feet cleaned his face, and take look around. his chariot was broken, one of his horses was died, and the one who survive was in the corner of the barn, and try to scape by hitting itself to the wall. his chest was opened, and all of his weapon scatter on the ground.

Hunter walks toward to the horse, and decile the animal, he left the barn and gets back to

the house. Hunter searched the house, and pick his coin on the table, and put it in his money bag.

He walks toward to the room under stairs, opened the room and saw a horrible scene.

several pieces of human body hanging to the ceiling with a thread, and a pile of bone was agglomerate on the corner. In that particular moment hunter realized something, the meat he eats earlier were belongs to human.

Hunter felt nauseous, and leave the room. He puts his two fingers on his throat, and force himself to vomit.

The intensity of the rain has decreased [drizzling]. He gets back to barn, collect his weapon on the ground, and put in his chest. He lifts the chest, and tie it to his hoarse.

hunter jump on the horse turns his face back, take a look at the monster corps, and spit on the ground. He taps with his feet to horse, and start moving.

He continues to his way and gets back to the town, it' was early in the morning, but the sun won't come up yet.

He ties the horse in front of the bar, and take step toward to entrance door. He opened the door, and enter. the pub was almost empty, but few drunk men fell sleep on the tables through drunkenness. he went to counter. The bartender that was old man with wrinkled skin, and a hunchback lay on the counter, and sleeping.



Hunter smashed his hand on counter to wake the old man up. the old man wakes up with panic mood, and said: ha...

Hunter looked at him, and said: hey, I need to do something for me

Old man yawning, and said with grumpy mood: why should I care?

Hunter: [puts five coins on the counter]

Old man glance at the coins, and said: with kind tone] what do you need son [take the coins]

Hunter: I need a horse, and a chariot

Old man: it cost you

Hunter: how much?

Old man: 50 shilling

Hunter: deal

Old man: give me one hour

Hunter: ok, give me a drink

The Old man pours him a drink and gave to him. hunter grab the glass, and start drinking the beer sip by sip.

After an hour the old man showed up, with a horse, and old chariot in the front porch door.

Hunter pays the old man fee, and went outside. He put the chest on the chariot, and attached his horse to the chariot, he gets on the chariot, and whip the horses.

The sun was risen, and light gradually shine the sky. hunter leave the city, and ride a path to the next town. In the road he put his hand

in his pocket bring out his compass, and looking for his direction.

After an hour, he arrives to a small village. He looks around but the village seems empty. there was no sound of baby, or animal and no sign of a present. he stops the chariot, and take off. Hunter takes a few steps, and take a look at his pistol to check the bullets inside of the gun. Hunter walks toward to the back of the chariot, opened his chest, reload the pistole, and put it back in his sheath. he take out his shutgun with few bullets, and carry it in his back. He takes a step into the horses, pet them, and say: don't move, I'll be back...

He starts searching the village, but he didn't find any result. Just the moment he wants to give up, he heard a sound of a foot step. the hunter turns his body, and shout: hello, any buddy here...

he saw a little boy came out behind a rubble hose.



Hunter reached his hand toward to his pistol, glare at the kind, and said: what do you doing here kid?

The kid respond with innocent tone: I live here...

Hunter: where are your parents?

Boy: gone

Hunter: anyone else live here?

Boy: there was

Hunter: wat do you mean was?

Boy: [silent]

Hunter gaze at the kid, and asked: where is everyone?

Boy: gone

Hunter: where?

Boy: dead, the witch kills them all

Hunter raised an eyebrow, and asked
surprisingly: the witch?

Boy: there is evil witch, lives up top of the hill

Hunter: which way?

Boy: [point his finger to the hill direction]

Hunter: [look at the direction, and turn his
face to kid] don't worry kid I take care of it

Boy: [silent]

Hunter: how long been here alone?

Boy: near to a month

Hunte: boy you must be hungry

Boy: [shake his head]

Hunter: come with me

The boy follows the hunter to back of his
chariot, hunter grabs a bag from back of the
chariot, bring out a piece of bread, and give it
to the boy. The boy takes a bread, and eat

with hunger. Hunter looks at him, and said:
what's your name kid?

The Boy respond with full mouth: Jack

hunter: Jack, I'm William, and I'm a hunter so
listen to me carefully

Boy: [look at hunter]

Hunter: stay here, after I take care of the
witch, I came back for you, and give a ride to
town, do you understand?

Jack: [nod]

Hunter glance at the kid, and said: atta boy
[take step, and ride on the chariot]

Jack looked at him, hunter, and said: aren't
you scared?

Hunter: yes, [pause] but I have to face with
my fears

Jack: [stare at the hunter]

Hunter: wait here

Hunter whips the horses and start moving to
the direction that kid show to him. after a
moment he arrived at the distance, and his
eyes fell on a hut on top the hill. he takes off

his chariot, and decides to go on his foot. he looked at the horses, and said: stay...

The horse confirmed his command by neighing. He takes a look around, but everything seems normal. he slowly walks toward to the cabin. the smell of fresh bread came from the house he stands in his spot, sensed the smell, and said: that's odd...

Hunter keeps close to the house, and hides himself behind the wooden wall. the smell of bread was getting stronger, he leans his body, glance through the window.

Hunter eye's fell on a woman in read dress with ginger hair inside of the cabin. she was cheerful, and while was baking bread hummer a song under her lips.

Hunter narrowed his eyes gaze at her with shocked face.

The woman had no similarity to the witches, the house was clean, and fragrant, and the beaty of woman put doubt in hunter's heart.

Hunter slowly sits in his spot, pulled his gun from the sheath, and said: here goes nothing...



The witch

Hunter stands behind the window, aim the gun toward to her, and ready to pull the trigger. Before he can pull realized his hands fill numb, and he won't able to move his finger. He used all his force to lean his finger but his attempt was pointless. hunter look at his hand with shocking face, and said: what the....

Suddenly the witch opened her mouth with looking back, and said: don't bother, I cast a spell on you

Hunter gaze at the witch. He wants to open his mouth to talk but he couldn't, it's like his mouth was locked. The Witch turn her neck to him, and said: tell me hunter, why you want to kill me?

Hunter: [silent]

Witch: oh, that's right [snap]

Hunter gains his spoken ability, and said: what did you do to me witch?

Witch: I get you out of this, if you answer my question

Hunter responds with angry look: go head, ask...

Witch: why do you want to kill me?

Hunter: because you killed innocent people of the village

Witch asked surprisingly: what village?

Hunter: down the hill

Witch snigger, and said: there is no village down the hill you dumb ass

hunter: none sense, I just came from there

witch: oh men, of course you don't believe me

she came out of the house while holding her hand up, [she can control him with waving her hand, because the spell] the witch forced the hunter to walk by moving her hand, and said: come with me

Hunter starts walking without his will while he holds his hand up with the gun on his hand. The witch walks forward, hunter look at her, and said: what the fuck kind witch craft is this?

Witcher: oh, relax I'm not goanna hurt you

The witch dragged the hunter to the edge of the hill. Look at him and said: come close

Hunter: [move without his will]

The Witch look at the hunter, and said: show me the village?

Hunter looks down of the hill, but there was mo village only thing he saw was the green land, and empty prairie. The witch cast spell and release the hunter. Hunter fell down on his knee. the witch looks at him, and said: tell me hunter, what did you see?

Hunter was confused, and silent. he didn't know what happened to him, the witch takes a look at him, and said: do you want to make you to answer me?

Hunter looked at her, and said with appealing tone: no please don't...

The Witch said with numb tone: what did you see?

Hunter: I saw a boy, he told me you kill the people of the village, and show the direction of your house

Witch: huh, I thought the hunters supposed to be smart

Hunter crooked his lips, and said: what is that supposed to mean?

Witch: come with me, and bring your chariot [walk toward to the cabin]

Hunter: how did you...

Hunter walks toward to his chariot, and drove it to near of the witch cabin. The Witch stand in front of the door, and said: come in

Hunter: no thank you, just answer me

Witch: I know you don't trust me because I'm a witch But I'm a one of the good one

Hunter titter, and said: there is no such thing exists

Witch: you want answer or not?

Hunter: [silent]

Witch: what kind of men afraid of a woman?

Hunter: you not an ordinary woman, you're a witch

Witch: whatever, are you coming or not?

Hunter looked at her for a while. He took a deep breath, put his head down, and said: damn it

Hunter went inside to house, and take a look around. the cabin was usual house, a bed in the corner of the room with a small kitchen on the right side, and circular table with two chairs in the middle of the room. On the left side the cabin there was small book shelf. the witch take step toward to her kitchen glance at hunter, and said: hungry?

Hunter: [turn his face to her]

Witch: I cock meat with bread

Hunter: what kind of meet?

Witch: wild rabbit

Hunter: [retch] pass

Witch: your lost

she put the food on plate, and sit on the table.
Hunter while was standing look at her, and
said: ok, tell me what is going on?

Witch: you saw a boy, right?

Hunter: right

Witch: everyone sees a different thing

Hunter: [silent]

Witch: despite the thing you saw, it's an evil
creature, I cast a spell, and trap it in the area

Hunter: [shocked]

Witch: I know, it's takes time to proses that

Hunter: [silent]

Witch: [start eat]

Hunter: what is it called?

Witch: it's doesn't have a name, I never see
such thing, but I call it trickster

Hunter: why?

Witch: it plays with people mind identify their
weakness, and apparently yours is soft heart

Hunter: [silent]

Witch: many people come to kill me, and killing me that's the only way release the creature, I cast a blood spell on him

Hunter: him?

Witch: I don't know him, her, whatever

Hunter: you don't see such thing every day

Witch: I saw weird things, my father was a hunter

Hunter: [shocked] really, that's disappointing for him

Witch: why?

Hunter: a hunter's daughter became a Witch, that's disappointing

Witch: yeh, but if he was alive, he will understand. unlike you he was smart, no offence

Hunter responds with sarcastic tone: none taken...

Witch: you are hunting right now?

Hunter: why?

Witch: just asking

Hunter: it's none of your business

Witch: oh, you mad at me because the spell

Hunter responds with sarcastic tone: ofcourse not

Witch: ok, I have a job for you if you are interesting?

Hunter: I don't work with witches [turn his face to her, and take step]

Witch: I pay you 200 shilling

Hunter turns his face to her, and said: I'm listening

The Witch chew his bite, and said: it's a skin walker

Hunter: ok

Witch: but it's a little different ...

Hunter: does he look like the other skin walkers?

Witch clean her hand stand on her feet walk toward to her book shelve, and pick one from the shelf. she tossed the book on the table, gaze a t hunter, and said: here you go, that help you

Hunter take a look at the book, and said: what is this?

Witch: it's belonged to my father, he draws all of monster he killed, also he wrote their weakness, and a way to kill them.

Hunter reached his hand, grab the book, and opened it. he takes a look at the few pages, and one image draw his attention.



he read the description below the picture.

[syren/ female/appear in the form of beautiful woman/very dangerous /the only thing penetrates their skin is gold, killable with fire]

The hunter: lucky me, chose the golden sword
[he flipped the few pages]



Skin walker

The description [they take as the form animals/ carnivorous/high speed/ killable with silver bullet]

The hunter: all right [leave the book on table]

Witch: [silent]

Hunter takes a look at the witch, and said:
where can I find it?

Witch glance at him, and said: in the northern wood, two horse on foot

Hunter: 200 shilling, right?

Witch: yes, and bring the head for me

Hunter asked surprisingly: what, why?

Witch: I want the brain, for a talisman

Hunter raised his eyebrow, and said: of course you want

Witch: good luck out there

Hunter titer, and said: yeh hold that though sister, I need prepayment

Witch: why?

Hunter crooked his neck, and said: because you're a witch, and I don't truth you

Witch: fair enough, but I keep your chariot to you won't double cross me

Hunter takes a look at his chariot outside, put his head down, and talk under his lips: what goes around comes around, [look at witch] alright than but is better to be alive when I came back

Witch respond: don't worry I don't have hostility with horses.

The Witch bring a money bag from her sleeve, and count 50 shilling, and toss it on the table, the hunter picked the coin on the table, and put it in his money bag.

he leaves the hut take a few steps, put his hand in his pocket, and bring out his compass. After he finds his way, he walks toward to the northern wood. After an hours later, he arrived to the forest. the sun was in the middle of sky but the forest surrounded by enormous trees, and they kept the light out of the forest. Hunter reaches himself to the darkest part of the forest, and start searching for a track. In the middle of the forest, he senses the smell of rotten carcass that belong to a dead animal. He gets closer, and saw a foot step near to the carcass. hunter sits on his knee, drag his finger on the foot step, and said: hum, it's fresh

he tracks the foot step, and the further he goes, the forest getting darker. He arrived at a part that sunlight was no longer visible. He

hears the sound of the braking a wood behind himself, an immediately turns his face back, pulled out his shotgun, and aim it toward too the tee. He saw a shadow behind a tree. A smile appears on his face, and said: come out you bastard ...

The tree branches start to moving, the hunter aim toward to tree, tightens his foot step, and get ready to shoot. The bushes in front of the tree start shaking, and cause falling the leaf. The hunter grinds his teeth together, and ready to shoot, Suddenly the bushes are moved away. a small deer came out behind it, and ran away in front of hunter eyes. Hunter put his gun down but suddenly felt a movement on his left side. before he can do anything, a creature appear with highspeed from the dept of the wood, tackle hunter, and jostle him on the ground.

hunter fell on the ground, and skin walker stand above his head, hunter saw his gun went under the monster feet.



The skin walker

The hunter set on one knee, look at the skin walker with fretful, and said: hello gorges...

skin walker slowly spins around him, the hunter stands up on his feet, and turn with monster. he reaches his hand to his pistol, pulled it out, and take a shoot to the skin walker. The beast run a way, and hunter ran toward to his shotgun, pick it from ground, and ran behind the monster.

the beast was faster than hunter, and he lost the monster in the darkness of the wood.

After few minutes chasing while Hunter was panting stopped in the middle of the wood to catch a breath, and look after the monster again.

He went further, and see a small cave, he stands in front of the entrance, and build a torch. he lights it up, and enter to the cave.

After few steps hunter realize the cave is a dead end, he turns his face back, and face with screaming skin walker that running to him.

He pulled his pistol immediately and shoot at the skin walker. The bullet hit to the minster,

and knock it on the ground. the beast stands up, and ran away with rush. hunter grab his shotgun in his hand, and start chasing the skin walker. After few minutes chasing the blood track, he saw the skin walker under a tree lean on the trunk.

The hunter gets close to the wounded monster, and took the final shoot in the chest. after the monster dead, hunter gets close to it, grab his blade and cut of the monster head.

He carried the head on his hand, and start walking toward to the witch house. In the way back he saw a strange thing in the middle of the forest, a group of dead crows fell on the ground. their eyes were eaten by the bugs. Hunter stands in his spot take a look around, and said: I never saw that before

He continues his way, but after a second he heard a foot step sound from behind. hunter immediately turns around his face and pull out his gun but see nothing. he turns his face, and his eyes fell on a scary scarecrow that appears in front his way. The scarecrow was

attached to a stick, and look at him with faint smile.



The scarecrow slowly turn it face to the hunter and said with creepy tone: You have no idea what did you started...

Hunter panic, and said under his lips: what the....

A sound of evil smile echo in the wood, and couple of crows start flying around hunter, and peck at him. hunter covered his face with his hand.

When he opens his eyes, there was nothing in fount of him. He looks around but nothing was

there, no dead crow, no scarecrow, just the quite sound the dusky wood. Hunter gasped while he was panting, he gets mad, and continue his way to the witch's hut.

Hunter arrived at the witch house. he opened the door with tense, and gaze at her with numb face. the witch glance at him while was sit behind the table, and said: oh good, you back

Hunter takes step forward, and smash the head in the table.

Witch: good job [raise her hand toward to head]

Hunter pulled back the head, look at the witch with deadly eyes, and said with angry tone: funny thing happened in the way back witch, don't you want to talk about it? [gaze at her nonstop]

Witch look at him, and said: I'm not a mind reader so spill it out...

Hunter: don't play with me woman?

Witch look at hunter with frown, and said: what's in matter with you?

Hunter takes step forward, and said with angry tone: you want to tell me you have nothing to do with the thing that happened in the wood?

Witch: what are you talking about, I'm sit right here, and I don't have no idea what do you talking to...

Hunter: a scarecrow showed up in my way and told me < you have no idea what did you started> [copy the tone]

Witch: and why you think I'm involved with this?

Hunter: because you send me to hunt the skin walker

Witch: yes, because you're a hunter

Hunter: [silent]

Witch stand on her spot, and said: I don't know what did you see or what happened out there, but I have nothing to with it I swear, now come down and tell me what did you see?

Hunter took a deep breath, and said: I saw a dead crows in my way, and after that a creepy scarecrow showed up

Witch nod with shocked mood], and said: I'm pretty sure there is logical explanation for that, and I help you to find it...

Hunter: [stare at the witch with numb face]

Witch: now deal is a deal [give him a bag of coin] here you go.

Hunter: [grab the bag, and tie it to his belt]

Witch: now let me take look at my books

She grabs the head, and went toward to her book shelf. After a couple minutes of searching she didn't find any result, she sighs with frustration mood, turn her face to hunter, and said: ok, now it's time to get worried, now tell me one more time

Hunter told her the story again, the Witch look at him, scratch her chin, and said: I don't know what is that mean but I know someone that can help you, and tomorrow I'll take you to her. Now it's getting darker [walk toward to her bed] time for bed so nighty night...

Hunter: wait, why we won't go right now?

Witch: because it's getting darker, and it's really dangerous out there

Hunter: I think now is better

Witch: I don't care what you think hunter, I agreed to help you, but my top priority is being alive, now pick a corner for sleep

Hunter: grate, I have to spend the night with a witch...

Witch look at him, and said with mocking tone: are you scared?

Hunter looked at her with mocking face, and said: of you?

Witch smiled mysterious, and said: don't worry I don't bite...

Hunter: I be outside, sleep in my chariot

Witch raised an eyebrow, and said: as you wish...

Hunter went outside to collected firewood to worm himself during the night.

After founding the fire wood Hunter try to set up a fire but he couldn't because all of wood

was wet because of the rain. the witch saw the hunter attempt, and she cast spell under her lips. the wood burst into flame, and she shout through the cabin: your welcome

Hunter sign, press his lips through anger, put his flint stone on his pocket with grumpy mood, and lay on his chariot, he put his hand under his head and closed his eyes to rest for a while.

In the earlier at the night the witch start playing music with her old guitar, and hunter engrossed of the witch music.

The song than witch sing:

I'm the one who wants to be bee / Flying across on the seven seas

[melody]

But I'm a human and live in a hill/ and most of days I'm just ill

[melody]

I wanna be fire in the darkest night / sit in sand, and hold myself tight

[melody]

I wanna feel the breeze on my chick/ dancing
in beach for a hole week

[melody]

If I was bee, I could see the sea / If I was tree,
my rote would be free

.....

Her voice was sweet, like an angle. when
hunter heard her voice, and frisky smile
appear on his face. the witch song was like
lullaby to him because the moment he closed
his eyes he fell sleep.

[the next morning]

Hunter wakes up next to the extinguished fire.
he stands on his feet, scratch his body, and
yawning, he scratched his hip, clear his
throat, and spit on the ground.

He walks toward to witch's hut to wake her
up, the witch was already wake, and she
prepare herself for the journey. Hunter shouts
from outside of the hut: ready witch?

Witch shout from inside of the hut: in a minute

Hunter went to his chariot, feed the horses, and pet them. The witch came out of the hut, and walk toward to the chariot, she looked at the hunter, and said: show we?

Hunter sits in the driver section, look at the witch, and said: yes, hop in...

She sits in the back of the chariot. Hunter turns his neck witch, and said: which way?

Witch reply: west

Huner takes out his compass, and whip the horses.

After a few minutes ride, the witch sits behind the hunter, and said: I got to tell you something

Hunter glance at her, and said: what?

Witch: the witch we want to meet had bad history with hunters so maybe you don't mention you're a hunter or you can wait outside

Hunter: we goanna meet a witch?

Witch: will, yeh

Hunter waved a head, and said: yeh, make sense

Witch: so, what you are goanna do?

Hunter: I don't say I'm a hunter but I'm coming with you

Witch: so, I guess you need to change your clothes

Hunter: why?

Witch: because your clothes shout, you're a hunter, also the stink of blood is all over you

Hunter raised his hand, and smell under his armpit. the Witch put a pair of peasant clothes on driver section, and said: here you go

Hunter looked at it, and said: what the hell is this?

Witch: that all do it, just wear it

Hunter: come, and take the wheel.

the witch came into driver section, and grab the wheel

hunter went to the back of the chariot to change his clothes. After an hour they arrive to a house.

The hut was far from road, and surrounded by dead trees. They went to the nears of the house, and hunter notice something. the trees were gaze at him with every step that he takes. the witch walks next to him, and talk under her lips: just be cool, and don't do anything stupid

Hunter: [silent]

They get close to near of the door, and the witch tap on the door, the door was already open. the witch looks at the hunter and sing him with her eyes to go in.

They enter to the house, a big steam pot was in the middle of the room, in every corner there was shelf with jar inside it, inside the most of the jars were filled with dead animal, and few of them fold by colorful potion. couple of dead squirrels with cut throat hang on the ceiling upside down. and there was a small door in the left corner that leads to a

dark basement. The witch take step forward, and shot: Gloria [the other witch]

Hunter gaze at the silently. The witch looked at the basement, and shout: it's Marian

Hunter shock when heard the Witch name suddenly a sound of foot step came out of the basement, and Hunter stare at the door with pop out eyes. the Witch take step back, lean herself backward, and whisper under hunter ears: be cool

A scary witch with hideous face, and odd clothes came out of the basement and stare at them.



Gloria

Gloria dug her sharp nail into the wooden wall, and pulled herself out of the basement.

she slowly turns her neck, and stare at hunter eyes. Hunter put his head down, and steal his eyes from Gloria.

Gloria turns her neck to read head witch, and said: Merian [with smile] long time no see

Merian: I know, it's my bad

Gloria stare at the hunter, and asked: who is he?

Merian: I brought you a customer

Hunter: [silent]

Gloria looked at hunter, and said: well- well, I hope you can satisfy me

Hunter that wants protect his cover make a fool of himself. he sits on his knee, and bow to Gloria, and said: my lady if you can answer your humble servant, I do any things for you

Marian turns her face upside of the hunter bite her lips, and try to step herself from laughing.

A smile appears on Gloria face, and said: well peasant, tell me what is bothering you?

Hunter stand on his feet, put his head down, and said: yesterday when I was collecting fire wood in the forest, and I saw strange thing, that I never saw before

Gloria: what?

Hunter: I saw couple of dead crows on the ground, and suddenly a saw scarecrow in stick appear in front of me.

Gloria: oh, I see

She went to her kitchen, takes few things, and stand above the steam pot, and pure the ingredients in the pot. A big steam come out of the pot, Gloria put her head in the steam, and take a deep breath in it.

Hunter was amazed what is happening, he takes a look at the Gloria, and saw her eyes turning red, he swallows his saliva, and take step back.

Merian fists her hand, and push in hunter back, as a sing don't move. Hunter stopped in his spot, and after a second the Gloria eyes get back to the normal yellow color. She turns

her neck to hunter, and said: give me your hand...

Hunter takes a look at Marian, and she sign him with her eyes, hunter raised his hand with a little hesitate.

gloria grab his hand, and, rubbed his palm, she looked at hunter with cagey smile, and cut his palm with her nail to bleeding, she lay herself, and lick the blood.

Hunter pushed back his hand, and stare at hideous witch with ire.

Gloria tasted the blood on her mouth, and grimace at hunter, and talk with better tone: you're a hunter?

Hunter stands silently at his spot.

Gloria turns her face to Marian with berserk look, and said: Marian. you brough hunter to my house?

Marian takes step forward, and said: I can explain

Hunter: [silent]

Gloria responds with angry tone: what the hell did you thinking?

Marian: I know how it looks but I told him to lie, he just looking for an answer, his one of the good one

Gloria looked at hunter with angry face, and said: there is no such thing exist, there all the same

Hunter takes step forward raised his hand up, and said: look I'm not here for you okey, I just want answer

Gloria looks at Marian with angary look, Marian said: you just answer him, and he pay your

Gloria gaze at hunter with sensual look, and said: really?

Hunter: yeh I pay you, I just want answer

Gloria: fine, but I don't truth you, and your kind

Hunter waved a head, and said: believe me the feelings is mutual

Gloria spit the blood on her mouth in the pot, and mumble something in her lips. Hunter turns his face to Marian with shocked face.

Marian raised an eyebrow, and point with her eye to Gloria. Gloria finished her mumbling and said: ah, you kill something, didn't you?

Hunter: yeh, a skin walker

Gloria smiled, and walk toward to her book shelf, she grabs a book, flapped it, and closed it with tense, she turns her neck to hunter and said: the creature you killed was protected

Hunter: by who?

Gloria: this creature usually works for demons

Hunter: work for a demon, sense when the demons recur monster?

Gloria: that's not important, you mess with a demon, and piss him off, and now the hunter became hunt.

Hunter smirk, and said: I can handle a demon, no big deal

Gloria: underestimate the demon you dealing with is a big mistake

Hunter looks at the witch with arrogant look
said: there is nothing I can kill [with
confidence tone]

Gloria: that one won't die with ordinary
weapon

Hunter reply: what do you mean that one?

Gloria: have you heard the name, **Belius**?

Hunter: [silent]

Marian looked at Gloria and said: how so?

Gloria: according to the myth, he is the first
person that sold his soul, and turn himself to a
demon

Hunter: but I though the demons are come
from hell

Gloria: the demons are damn soul of wicked
humans, and he is kind of a legend among to
demons, and he want your head

Hunter put his head down with scared face,
Marian saw the look on his eyes, turns her
face to Gloria, and said: how do we can kill
him?

Hunter looked at Marian without saying a word. Gloria gazed at Marian with better look, and said with socked tone: we?

Marian: yet, it's kind of my fault, I send him to kill the skin walker, I think that's not fair to leave him alone

Hunter looked at Marian with amazed face, and said: wow, I didn't know the witches have honor?

Gloria turns her face to hunter, and said: we don't

Marian looks at hunter, and said: I have

Gloria looks at Marian: will you're a fool, I say let him die

Hunter looks at the Gloria, and said with sarcastic tone: thanks

Gloria looks at hunter, and smiled. Marian looks at hunter, and said: ok we get are answer, time to go

Hunter turns his face to Gloria: all right, how much should I pay?

Gloria snigger, and said: Merian didn't tell you I don't take money?

Hunter looks at her with confused face.

Marian tap on hunter's shoulder, and said: I wait outside

Hunter: [silent]

Gloria smiled devilishly, she takes step toward to the wall, and lay on it. She slowly rolled her skirt up, take a look at hunter, and said: on your knees

Hunter crooked his neck, and said with socked tone: beg your pardon?

Gloria: open your mouth, and stick out your tongue

Marian left the hut, while she trying to stop her laughter. hunter turn his face to Marian, and saw the door closing behind her, suddenly his eyes fell on a dead jackal corps that was lay near to door, turn his face to hunter and, roar. Hunter eyes pop out, he takes a look at Gloria, and said: no, no, no...

After few minutes he came out of the house with angry mood, while he dragged his finger

on his mouth, he spit constantly on the ground. he reached himself to the chariot takes of his shirt, smashed on the ground, and gaze at the witch.

The Witch covered her mouth with her hand, look at him, and laughing

Hunter gaze at her with angry look, and said: this isn't funny

Witch talk with laughter: I'm sorry

Hunter spit on the ground, and said: fuck

Witch laughing under her lips. Hunter while was cleaning his tongue felt something on his mouth, he used his finger, and put it in his mouth, and find a single hair on his tongue, he takes look at it with dicast face, and said: eww...

He walks toward to the chariot, and sit on it. The Witch look at hunter, and said: at least we have a clue right now

Hunter: we don't have shit I just know I fuck around with a demon

Witch: Gloria told us a name, we can do a little research

Hunter: where?

Witch: there is old convent, with a big library, we can find the answer in the library... but

Hunter: but what?

Witch: last time I heard the convent occupied by vampires

Hunter: how many?

Witch: I don't exactly know until we visit the place

Hunter: and how the hell you want to do that?

Witch: don't you forget I'm a witch?

Hunte: it's hard to forget, but how the hell I suppose to know about your fucking capabilities?

Witch: hay, I trying to help you okey, so instead of being asshole an insulting me, focus on the problem

Hunter put his head down, sign with frustrated mood, and said: your right, I'm sorry, what do we goanna do?

Witch: we are out of number we should find at least someone else

Hunter rubbed his forehead, and suddenly an idea pops on his head, he went behind the chariot, and start changing his clothes, the witch turns her neck, and said: hey, what... wow you naked [covered her eyes with her hand and turn her face away]

Hunter while pull up his pant said: I know someone that may help use, it's a cheap shot, but it's worth to try [He jump on the driver section look at the witch smile, and said: time to visit an old friend

He wiped the horses, and chariot start moving.

In the way Witch take a look at hunter, and said: it's getting darker, we should find a shelter

Hunter: no, we keep going

Witch: what? It's like you don't understand how dangerous this area

Hunter: I know sweat heart I'm hunter but we have to keep moving

Witch pull her face back with better look, and said: first of all, I'm not your sweat heart, you call me that one more time, to I crush your eyeball

Hunter: damn lady, you don't have no sense of humor at all?

Witch look at hunter with numb face: no, I don't, and second of all, where the hell are we going?

Hunter responds: dead wood

Witch reply with panic: what? are you insane?

Hunter: kind of

Witch: what or should I say who's in the dead wood?

Hunter: an old friend of mine, we grew up together, hunting monster side by side, but couple of years ago, he had an accident

Witch: what kind of accident?

Hunter: you realize when you see him

Witch: okey but should I remind you that wood is full of monsters

Hunter: relax, everything goanna be fine

Witch: hey, on like you I keep myself alive by leaving in the shadow

Hunter: and I grew up in wild nature,

Witch: [sign with angry mood]

Hunter: you're a witch, I'm hunter, what could possibly go wrong?

Witch responds with scared tone: lots of things

Hunter laughed through mock, and said: I didn't know the witches scare so easily

Witch folded her hand, and said: fear keep use alive

Hunter: what ever you say

The hunter keeps going his way, and they arrived to the dead wood.

The sky was dark, a vast wood surrounded by gigantic sear trees, and there was no single leaf on any branch. the sound of owl came through darkness. Suddenly the howl of the wolves spread in the wood, the witch looks at hunter, and said: you heard that?

Hunter pulled the bride, stopped the chariot, and said: yep

The hunter jumps on the ground walk toward to the back of his chariot, and open his chest weapon. He takes out a crossbow with a sickle.

The witch glance at hunter, and look around with fear. hunter takes step toward to her, and said: coming or not?

Witch look at him, and respond: pass

Hunter loads his crossbow, and said: all right

He takes a few steps, and the sound of the howl a wolf tremble witch body, she yelled with panic tone: wait [take of the chariot]

Hunter smiled, and stand in his spot.

They take a few steps into the darkness. the wood was weirdly quiet, and dark, the sky covered with black cloud, and chock the moon light.

the further they go the wood getting darker. They saw a bush is moving, and a pair of shiny eyes behind the bush appear. The witch

gasp through fear, and get close to the hunter.

Hunter glance behind himself at the witch, and said: don't stop

Witch nod, and they continued there way. the sound of the owl heard from the darkest part of the tree.

They keep going, and after a short hike they arrived to a big cave, and stand in front of the entrance. the cold wind blows and sucked into the cave. the hunter looks at witch, and said: ladies first?

Witch shake her head as the sign of no, and hunter take the first step.

The Witch grab hunter shoulder from behind, and said: can you see anything?

Hunter: no, but keep going

They keep walking in to the cave, and see a moonlight at the end of the path. they reach themselves to the moon light, and saw strange things that was hard to believe.

At the end of the cave there was furniture that carved from stone. a stone bed, a stone table

and two trunk tree that use as chare, but the fascinating part was the stone throne carved majestically. The Witch take a look around with amazed face, and said: wow

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: we came to the right place

Witch take a look at hunter, and said: Is your friend an artist?

Hunter: Edward was so talented, he always talking about retirement, and chasing his dream as a sculptor.

Witch: what happen t him?

Hunter sits on the stone throne, gaze at the witch, and said: be patience, you are goanna meet him soon

Witch: you two were close?

Hunter: he was my partner, after what happened to him, he came to wood, far from people to live by himself

Witch: how long his live here?

Hunter: more than three years

The Witch take a look around, and said: when you say accident, what do you mean

Hunter: you have to see it with your own eye to believe it

Witch: fine, how long is goanna take?

Hunter: I don't know, maybe he went hunt for food

Witch sit on the tree trunk, and said: it may take for ever

Hunter tilts his hat on his face, and said: he doesn't have anywhere else to go

The witch sign, and lean on the stone table. After few minutes a sound of a foot step trembles the cave wall, and cause falling the dust ceiling. The witch looks at the hunter, and said: are you sure we in the right place?

Hunter respond without raised his head: yes



A shadow of a big creature appears on the cave wall. the witch saw the shadow, and hide under the stone table through fear. She gazed at the entrance with astonish look. the foot step sound was getting closer, hunter while laying on the stone throne cross one leg on another. A big creature enters to the end of the cave. his inter body filled with fur, and dress like a human. Instead of hand he had big claws, and he had no similarity to humas. His face was like a wolf, and his eyes were read, and dreadful. The beast carries two alive sheep under his armpit, he walks inside of the cave, and stand in his spot. he tossed the sheep on ground, sniff the air, and said: smells familiar

Hunter raised his head, gaze at the monster, and said: hello mate...

Wolf looked at hunter, and said with virulent tone: well- well- well look who's here,

William butcher

Hunter stands on his feet, take step toward to wolf. The wolf stare at hunter with numb face. hunter stands in front of wolf, stare at him

with smile, and said: don't you wanna give me a hug?

Wolf opens up his arms, and said with happy tone: son of a bitch, you still alive

Hunter laughed, and hug the wolf for a minute. he takes a look from head to toe, touched the wolf's arm, and said: you get bigger, what are you doing?

Wolf: eating sheep, and lay on the stone throne

Hunter: it's been while Edward, I miss you man

Wolf: me too

They walk toward to the stone table, and wolf saw the witch hides under the table, he takes a look at hunter, and said: did you find a girl friend?

Hunter waves a head with laughter, and said: it's nothing like that, witch, come out under the table

Wolf look at hunter with shocked face, and said: witch?

Hunter shrugged, and said: yeh...

Wolf: don't you supposed to kill them?

Hunter: it's complicated

Wolf turns his face to hunter: anyway, what brought you here?

Hunter looks at the sheep, and said: I'll answer your question but first tell me Why one of the sheep doesn't have a tooth?

Wolf: I pull out the tooth, one of it for dinner, and the other for after dinner...

Hunter asked surprisingly: after dinner?

Wolf talk with deviant tone, and said: this way it won't bite

Hunter looked at wolf with confused face. the witch came out under the table, shook her clothes, and said: eww, grouse

Wolf looked at the witch, and said: hey, don't judge me lady

Hunter understands the wolf point, he stares at wolf with meaningful look, and the wolf reply: what?

Hunte shake his head, and said: let's just goanna pretend nothing happened

Wolf look at hunter with goofy look, hunter touch wolf's shoulder, and said: I'm drowning into deep shit, that witch cough me in to this...

Wolf gaze at the witch, and she put her head down with ashamed face. The wolf turns his face to hunter, and said: what do you want for me?

Hunter pulled out a sickle behind his back, raise his hand toward to him and said: I want to be my partner again

Wolf sign, put his head down, and said: butcher, we talk about this...

Hunter: I know Ed, but don't you miss for good old days?

Wolf walks toward to the stone throne, dragged his hand on the throne and said: of course I did

Hunter: dot you think it's time to get back in the field?

Wolf sits on the throne, lean himself forward, look at hunter, and said: I don't know...

Witch take step to hunter, and said: sorry gentleman, I hate to ruin your reunion, but for God's sake please someone explain what is going on? You talking with a, 7,8 feet wolf

Hunter looks at witch, and said with harsh tone: now it's not the time

Wolf looked at the witch, put his head down with poignancy, and said: even the witches afraid me

Hunter looked at witch with frown, witch gaze at hunter with cocky face, and said: I still want an answer

Wolf stands up on the throne, and said: long story short read head, I cursed, three and half years ago I was hunter, and one of your kind cursed me, and turn me to this shit

Witch: oh, sorry to hear that

Hunter punched in wolf; arm, and said: hey, I'm with you man

Wolf smiled at hunter, and said: I know, but a way, you didn't tell me why you her?

Hunter: I'm in trouble, it's life and death [he explained the whole thing] Wolf heard, and said: that's fucked up, but you can't bring me to community, maybe if I was myself [human] thing would be different but now, I'm not sure I'm sorry William

Hunter smiled through pain, and put his head down. the witch take step forward, and said: perhaps I could find a way to brook your curse Wolf, and hunter gaze at the witch, and said in the same time: really?

Witch take step forward, and said: well, it is possible but it take time, and we have to deal with hunter problem first

Wolf put his hand to his waist, look at the hunter, and said: oh, what the heck...

Hunter shout through happiness: yes the wolf smile, and hunter give the sickle to him, and said: you will need it...

wolf grab the sickle, and all of them leave the cave. they take step into the wood. hunter and wolf walking behind the witch. Wolf kicked his hand to hunter back and said: so,

you and her? [point at the witch with his eyes]

Hunter: what?

Wolf curls his thumb with his index finger, put his other index finger in to the hole back in forth for several time, and gaze at hunter with silly face. Hunter shook his head in a disappointing way, and said: no man, no, what is wrong with you? she volunteers to help me because she put me in this mess

Wolf: I didn't know the witch have honor

Hunter: I know right? [short pause] but this one is different

wolf: yeh, [whisper under hunter ear] what a shame why such a nymphet should be untouched, for the love of God look at her ass

Hunter put his head down through shame, and said: you should fuck the sheep before we leave the cave

They arrived near to the chariot, when horses saw the wolf neigh with impatience. hunter ran toward to them, and shout: easy boys easy he is just friend

The Witch get close to horses, and stand in front of them.

She mumbles gibberish word under her lips, and the horses calms down. the wolf look at hunter, and said: she's good

Hunter waves a head, and said: no argument with that...

Witch sit next to the driver section, and said: we should go

The wolf sits in the carrier part. the hunter grabs the bridle, and whip the horses. They left the wood, and horses gallop under the moon light, the Witch look at hunter, and said: we should find a shelter

Hunter: no, we have to keep moving

Wolf: he's right, if we arrive until dawn we have privilege against vampires, they sleep all day

Witch: true, but first we have to be alive

Wolf: what do you mean?

Hunter turns his face to her, and said: what are you so fright off?

Witch lock her hand to her chest, and sit silently Wolf look at her, and said: aren't you a little coward as a witch?

Hunter: you worried too much, you should go in back, and rest for a while

Witch: thanks, but I'm fine

Wolf: don't worry little missy I wont bite

Witch stare at wolf with numb face, and said: mocking me have a serious consequence

Wolf crooked his neck, and said: oh, should I scare?

Hunter: Ed word an advice, she's tinny but she can kick are asses

Witch stare at her with sardonic eyes. the wolf look at her, and reply: fine but she is little coward

Witch: cautious, that's different

Wolf: potato, potato

Hunter looks at witch and said: is this particular reason behind your fear?

Witch reply: a while ago I read a book about this place, in the near of the dead wood, there

was land, this land, there was war here in past few centuries

Hunter looked at her, and said: so, what?

Witch: there was a wizard in this war. he tries to stop both sides to end the war but instead they brutally killed him, and according to the book, he magically resurrect from death to get revenge, he doomed all the soldier souls for eternity

Hunter: interesting

Wolf looks at the witch, and said: than you afraid of ghosts?

Witch: my power won't work on ghosts

Hunter: don't worry I have special bullet for killing a ghost, check the chest, the green bullets

Wolf opened the chest, saw the bullets, and said: impressive William

Hunter: thanks

Wolf: where did you get those?

Hunter: in a bar

Witch: are you serious?

Hunter: yes

Witch: have you try it before?

Hunter put out his pistol, and said; now there is chance

Witch roll her eyes, and said: dear lord helps us all

Wolf looks at the witch, and said: oh, so you believe in God?

Witch glance at wolf, and said: yes

Wolf, and hunter shared a look, and both of them start laughing.

Witch look at them, and said: what?

Hunter: nothing, it's just there is no such thing exist

Witch: well, I like think there is someone out there look after us

Wolf looks at the witch with deadly eyes, and talk with mocking tone: yeh sure, and he work in mysterious way [lean his finger as the sign of air quote]

Hunter: look monster are real demons are real, even hell is real but I doubt there is God, and if it was, he probably dead

Witch: why do you think that way?

Wolf: look at the world

Witch: maybe you two are too mistrustful

Wolf: maybe, I blame the priest how molest me as a child

Hunter laughed under his lips. Witch look at the wolf, and said: I 'm serous

Wolf reply: me too, this is England, the vampire sucks your blood, the rain falling none stop, and the priest are pederast. this is the true face of the world read head, and hypothetically if there is God, and see all this and do nothing about than I have to say he is a dick

Witch: hay that's profanity

Wolf; I know...

Hunter puled the bridle, and stop the chariot, the wolf flung further, and shout: why you....

Hunter covered wolf mouth with his hand, and said: hush, I heard something

Wolf talk with low tone: but there is nothing here

The witch and wolf were silent, the hunter sit in his spot, and said: maybe I'm just delusional

Hunter whips the horses, look at the witch, and said: yeh I agree with...

Before he can finish his word, a sound of trumpet war blow in the area

Witch take a look around with panic face, and said; what the hell was that?

Wolf: whatever it's is can't be Good, hurry up William

Hunter whips the horses, and moved the horses. the witch gaze at the darkness, and saw the land tearing apart, and dead skeletons come out of the ground bawling.



Wolf saw the skeletons, and said with scared tone: this isn't good

Hunter replaced a green bullet in his pistol, and shoot toward to one of the skeletons but the bullet won't work, and make the creatures angry

Wolf look at hunter, and said: I think they hustle you

Hunter glance at road, and said: we fucked

Witch shout through fear: whipping the horses hunter

Wolf: William, we got a get out of here

Hunter turned the bridle to opposite way, and shout: I'm traying

The horses throating with their last breath but suddenly they stopped in their spot. Hunter gaze at the road, and his face turn pale. The witch stare at the road with astonished look. The wolf that pushing forward, rubbed his head, and said: what the...

Before the wolf sentence finish, his eyes fell on in front of himself. They couldn't believe what they seeing. Turns out the witch story was true.

An army of dead skeleton was standing in front of them, and block the way. they were surrounded in the middle of nowhere, and fear overwhelm them.

Wolf tapped his hand on hunter's shoulder, and said: will, on your right...

The hunter takes a look at the right side, and saw a way out

The witch glance at hunter, and shout through fear: go...go...go...



Hunter put pressure on horses, and raised the speed as far as he could. The speed of the chariot rise, and they continued to their way while the dead skeleton chases them. In the mean while hunter stare at the cliff that was

in front of their way, and shout: ah, shit we have a problem...

Wolf saw the cliff, and shout: William, turn around

Witch grab hunter's arm and yelled: no keep going

Wolf looked at the witch and said: what the...

Witch look at the hunter, and shout: just truth me, and keep pushing...

Hunter wave head, and said: this is bad idea witch...

Witch: just keep pushing, and I'll take a care of the rest

Wolf lean on his elbow, and said: I should stay in the cave

They get closer to the cliff. The skeleton was on their tale, they were almost near to the cliff, and the witch starts to casting a spell. she mumbles something under her lips. hunter look at her, and said: witch, if you want do something do it now...

Wolf, and hunter gaze at the road with scared face, and the witch finished his spell.

Hunter looked at her with shocking face, and said: ah, witch?

Witch shout: whip the horse

The wolf closed his eyes, and Hunter whips the horses, the horses jump of the cliff, hovering between air, and ground.

The witch say a gibberish word under her lips, and suddenly horses with chariot shrink to size of a mouse, and the witch grab them in her hand.

all of them floating in the air, and throw other side of the cliff. The skeleton left behind, and stand in the edge of the cliff.

They land on the ground with tense. Wolf land on his muzzle, and hunter with the witch, land on their bottom.

The wolf push himself to the ground, lift him up, and said with injured tone: what the fuck was that?

Hunter was in absolute shocked. the Witch stand on her feet, tapped her clothes to clean herself up, and take a few steps.

Wolf looks at the hunter, and said: are we alive?

Hunter sits on his knee, look at wolf, and said: apparently

The witch stands after few steps, and leave the chariot on the ground, she mumbles something meaningless under her lips, and suddenly he horses with chariot back on their regular size.

Wolf, and hunter look at her with wide opened. the witch sits in the driver section, and shout: hurry up

Hunter, and wolf shared a look, and wolf said: where ever you find her, just hold her tight

Hunter reply: yeh I will

They sit on the chariot, and hit the road, couple of hours later, they arrived to the convent.



The convent

The hunter took a look from long distance to the convent, and said: we should rest to sun comes up

There was abandoned church near to the monastery, they establish there. Wolf takes

step, and release himself on an old rusty wooden chare.

Witch look at hunter, and said: we should get rest for a while

Hunter: yeh we should [he put his head down, took a deep breath, raised his head up stare at the witch with friendly face] listen to me witch, I know you don't have to come to helping me, and if mean to you I just want to say thank you

Witch look at hunter with smile and said: your welcome

Hunter nod, and turn his back, the witch opened her mouth, and said: but a way you can call me Marian

Hunter gaze at her, smiled, and said: I want to say you can call me William but I assume you already now it

Witch smiled, and nod. William turns back to Marian, and went in corner. he dragged his feet on the ground to clean his spot. after that he lay on the floor, hold his knee, but down his hat, and closed his eyes.

In the near of the noon hunter wake up by the sound of bell of the sheep flock that passing through the area. He opened his eyes, stand on his feet, walk toward to wolf, tap his hand on wolf's shoulder, and said: wake up

Witch opened her eyes while she was in the chariot Hunter take step to the chariot, and shout with low voice: Marian

Witch took a deep breath through her nose, and said: I'm a wake

Wolf stand on his feet, starch his body, yawning with wide open mouth, and said: so, who do we have to kill?

Hunter: vampire, but I don't know how many

Witch look at hunter, and said: last night before I sleep, I use one of my talismans, and I could detect twelve heart beats but how many of them are might be inside is the questionable part

Wolf surprised, and said: you can do that read head?

Witch: for your information I can do lot of things, no hurry up we have to kill a few vampire

Wolf looked at hunter, and said: the witch is hunting?

Hunter gaze at the Witch, and she respond: occasionally

The wolf looked at the witch, and said: well done!

Hunter went to the chariot, opened the chest, look at the wolf, and said: Edward do you need anything?

Wolf looked at hunter, and said: no, I have my sickle

Hunter looks at the witch, and said: what about you?

Witch look at him, and said: bring a dagger

Hunter shakes his head, as the sign of confirm, the Witch look at them, and said: are you ready boys?

Wolf smiled the way that his teeth show up.
show his teeth, hunter put his crossbow on his
shoulder, and said: yeh

They leave the desolated church, and walk
toward to the convent.

On the east side of the convent, there was
broken window up top the wall, wolf saw the
breach, point his finger to it, and said: hey
look

Hunter looked at the breach, and said: this are
way in

Witch look at hunter, and said: don't you think
it's a little high?

Hunter: no, it's good now hurry up Edward
boost me up

Witch: but I'm...

Wolf looked at her, and said: should I add
height to your fears?

Witch crocked her neck without saying a word.
hunter take a look at her, and said: look we
don't have time, Ed throws you up, you grab
the edge jump on the other side, and I'll catch
you, easy peasy

Witch: I'm not so sure about this...

Wolf: can't you cast a spell or something?

Witch look at the wolf, and said: like what?

Wolf raised an eyebrow, and said: I don't know you're the witch

Hunter smashes his hand to his forehead, and said: this conversation is waist of time, no hurry up...

The witch sigh, and said: fine I'll do it

The wolf locked his hand to gather, lean on the wall, look at hunter, and said: come on William

Hunter climbs of wolf, stand on his shoulder, and put his feet on wolf palm. The Wolf raised his head, and said: ready?

Hunter responds: yes

Wolf band over his body, push himself into the ground, and toss the hunter in to air. Hunter catches the edge of the wall, and pull himself up. he sits in the edge, and take a look down. Wolf takes step back look at him, and talk with calm voice: clear?

Hunter shows his thumb as the sign of okey, and jump on the other side, the sound of landing hunter into the ground heard from other side of the wall. Wolf looks at the witch, and said: your turn red

Witch look at wolf with pale face, and said: yeh

The wolf band over himself for the witch. she put her feet on wolf's shoulder. The wolf put himself into the throwing position, take a look up, and said: ready?

Witch shake her with hesitate, and said; aha wolf throws her up, and the witch trampling in the sky. she reaches to the window, raised her hand but suddenly her finger slip, and she fall down.

The witch panic and scream with mild voice. the wolf catches her before she fell into the ground. he grabs the witch between his arm, look at her, and said: what happen?

The Witch clasp the wolfs rob, and talk with stammer: I...c..ca...I...can't

Wolf sigh, put his head down with frustration mood, and said: okey, just grab my back, and I jump

while the witch was panting nod as the sign of yes. the wolf put her on ground, sit on his knee, and the witch lock her hand around wolf's neck. the wolf stand on his feet takes a few steps back, and running in the wall. He used his claw, and climb of the wall easily.

He sits on the edge, peek other side and wall, and jump. he lands on his claw, and put the witch down. the witch looked at the wolf, and said: thank you

Wolf glance at her, and said: you welcome

Hunter looked at them, and said: hush, quite

The witch takes a look around, the convent encompassed by darkness, and the dust took all over the place. the hunter raised his hand, lean his fingers, and talk with low voice: this way

Witch talk with low voice: the vampires are probably sleep

Hunter reply with low voice: than we better take care of them in their bed...

Wolf brings out his sickle under his robe, and hunter gave a dagger to the witch. she grabs the weapon, and they take step through to hall of convent. The convent filled with rooms, and they have to search every one of it to finding the vampires.

They reach to the first room, and hunter turn the door knob silently, and opened the door.

There were three stone coffins attached to wall, and in each one there was eerie vampire sleeping upright.

They bring out their weapon, and each one of them stand above a coffin, they shared a look, hunter raised his hand, opened his eyes widely without saying a word.

He waves his hand down, the wolf covered the vampire mouth with his hand, and dragged his sickle on vampire throat. hunter shoot an arrow with his crossbow, and the witch used her magic, put her juju on vampire, and slightly drag the blade in vampire's throat.

They leave the room, and start searching the convent, the hunter opened the next door but there was no sign of a blood sucker.

There was another room, that two vampires slept on the coffin with same pattern, wolf and hunter went above their head, and take care of it.

They wolf change his direction, and opened a door, there was two female vampires on the room.

They were crawling in to the wall, dragged each other on the ceiling while they making love.

Wolf stare at them with enthusiasm look, and said with lusty tone under his lips: oh mine...



On of the vampire eyes fell on hunter, but before she can do anything hunter took a shot with his crossbow to her throat. the witch used her magic, and stick the vampire to the wall. the vampire attempts to scape but she couldn't.

The hunter gets close to the vampire, and shoved on of his arrow on blood sucker creature without using his crossbow.

Wolf looked at the witch, and whispering: nice trick

The witch slightly let go the vampire corps on the ground, turn her face to wolf, and said: I know

They continued there way, and find a two empty casket on the next room. Hunter looks at the witch, and said: three more, right?

Witch: I hope so

They keep going, and in one of the rooms, wolf find another one, and able to neutralize the thread.

Three of them walk side by side, and arrive at a chamber. in the middle of the chamber in the darkness there was creature sit on knee while sucking a blood from a human-corps. The witch saw it, and gasp unintentionally. The vampire heard the sound leave the corps, and turn his face immediately.



The vampire stare at them with bloody mouth. the wolf looks at it with shock, and said: I didn't know the ancient vampires still exist

The vampire stands on his feet. the witch tries to use her magic but it won't any effect on monster. The hunter aimed his crossbow and shoot toward to vampire.

The Vampire turn his body, dodge stare at the hunter with grudge, and said: you missed bitch

The vampire took a deep breath through his lung, and before he can scam, and worn the others the wolf run in to him, jump on his back, and lock his hand around his neck. The witch throws the dagger to hunter, and he ran toward to monster, he jumps on the air, and shoved the blade in vampire chest for several time. in the meantime, wolf tight the coil, and put pressure on monster. The hunter dragged the blade on monster's chest, and opened op his thorax, hunter put the knife on the ground, dip his hand inside of the vampire body, catch one of the bone ribs, and ripped out of his body. The blood splash all over hunter's face but that didn't stop him, and hunter bravely shoved the bone rib in vampire's heart, and twist it.

The wolf felt the vampire death while he coils his hand around him. he takes a look at hunter, and said: that one was close

The hunter raised an eyebrow as the sign of confirm. the witch get closer to them, and said: one of them still left

Hunter: you to go to find the books, I take care of it

Wolf look at the hunter, and said: are you sure?

Hunter: yeh, go

The wolf, and the witch walk toward to end of the hallway, to looking for what they came for.

The hunter went to check the only room they didn't check, the room at the top of the tower. hunter slowly take step on stairs, and reach himself up top of the tower. he gets close to the door room, and slowly spin the door knob. the door slightly screamed, and hunter grind his teeth through tense. He saw an iron splendidly coffin in the middle of the room.

Hunter holds tight his dagger, and take step toward to coffin. he takes a look at the coffin, and his eyes dilated through fear.

The vampire that sleeps in the coffin wasn't an ordinary vampire, his skin was wrinkled, and palish than other. Hunter realized if he

won't kill the monster as soon as possible he gets in trouble.

The sweat of fear gathers on his forehead, he swallowed his saliva, and slowly take step forward. He raised his hand to shoved the dagger on vampire's throat. he whips his hand but before the dagger hit to the vampire's neck, monster catch the hunter's hand. He opened his eyes, and gaze at the hunter with redoubtable face.

Hunter looked at vampire with foolish smile.

The vampire rise, and hook his hand around hunter's neck.

In the mean while the witch and wolf searching for book in library.

Wolf looked at the witch, and said: so, what should we looking for?

Witch: I'm searching

The witch walks on the library aisle between book shelves. She finds a wooden later with wheel, she climbs on it, picks old book from

top shelf turn her face to wolf, and said: find one

Wolf takes step to the witch, and look at her, the witch tossed the book on the wooden table. The book fall on table harshly, and make a loud noise, the dust lift on the table, and spread on the air.

Wolf looked at the witch with mocking face, and said: I'm right here...

Witch glance at wolf, and said: oh, sorry

Wolf: now are you sure you can find something useful?

Witch: for William problem probably, for your problem possibly

The wolf shake head with crestfallen mood, take step toward to the wooden latter, and talk under his lips: that's comforting

In the mean while in the tower room. vampire throws the hunter at the wall, hunter hit to wall with tense, and fell on the ground.

Hunter panting while he tries to sit on his knee, Vampire look at the hunter, and said: you idiot, how the hell that you think you are?

Hunter stands on his foot, wave his hand from hat to his boots, and said: isn't obvious?

Vampire smirk, look at hunter with grudge and said: yes, I notice it you're a hunter

Hunter responds with mocking tone: really? You figure out by yourself?

The vampire gets angry, and ran into the hunter with super speed, he grabs hunter neck, and smashed him into the wall. he gazed at hunter eyes and said: I'm goanna enjoy killing you

Before hunter could respond him, vampire lift him up, and smash the hunter in the middle of the room with all his strength.

By the tension of the hit a hole appeared on floor, and hunter fell in down stairs. The hunter hit into ground by back, and shout through pain.

The vampire take step forward, and stands above the hole, and look down. His eyes fell

on the dead corps pf vampires in the ground
on lower room. Vampire sit on his knee, and
shout through grief: nooooooo

Hunter rolled over, push his hand to the
ground to lift him up, he stands on his feet,
and heard the sound of his back colic. He
touched his back, and said: ah, my back

He takes step forward turn his body, take a
look up, and aim the crossbow toward to
vampire. He took a shoot, but vampire catch
the arrow with bare hand, and break it with
his two fingers. Hunter look at the vampire
with scared face, and said with nervous tone:
oh shit

The vampire jumps down stares through the
hole.

[back in the library]

Witch searching between the shelf, and Wolf
follower her while carry couple pf book on his
hand. The witch stands in front of a shelve,
and shout through happiness: I got it

Wolf: what is it?

Witch: the book of the damn, write by
sorceress of the prime

Wolf stare at the witch, and said: I don't know
what to say

Witch reply: this book can help you silly, it's a
bout...

in the mean while both of them hearing the
sound of hunter screaming, wolf look at the
witch, and said: time to go

he gives the book to the witch, and ran into
the sound.

The wall of chamber collapse, and hunter
throw into chamber. the vampire slowly came
out of the shadow, and walk toward to hunter.

Hunter was fell on the ground, vampire get
close to him, and shout with angry tone: you
kill my family hunter, now you have to pay

Hunter grinds his teeth, crawling on the
ground, and tires to stand on his feet. he
pressed his palm to the ground, raised his
head, and a couple drop of blood start leaking
on his nose.

Vampire sense the smell of blood, and said:
ah, I'll suck you blood to the last drop

Hunter stands on his feet, look at vampire
with arrogant look, wipe his nose with back of
his hand, and said: for start, you can suck my
di...

Before he can finish his sentence vampire ran
into him with super speed, and hit a punch to
hunter's face.

Hunter fell on the ground, and Vampire aster
at him with grudge. Hunter glance at the
vampire, spit the blood on his mouth, and
said: that's all you got?

Vampire look at him, laughed, and said: ah,
hunters and their ago

He grabs hunter collar, lift him up with one
hand, stare at hunter eyes, smells him, and
said: this is goanna be painful

Vampire bring his fain, in the mean while the
sound wolf echo into chamber, and shout:
leave him alone...

Vampire gaze at the darkness, and locking for
the source of the sound, the wolf ran into the

vampire, and hit him on the ground by trunk. Vampire fell on the ground, and grinds his teeth. He turns his face, and stare at the wolf, and said: what kind of werewolf are you?

Wolf looked at the vampire, and said: I'm not a werewolf you bastard....

Vampire stand on his feet, and gaze at the wolf, and said; what the fuck ever you are, you made a huge mistake

Wolf looked at the vampire with rage, and shout: bring it on bitch.

Wolf, and vampire ran into each other, the wolf lift the vampire spin it on the air, and toss him on the ground.

The vampire stands up on his feet immediately, and said: a werewolf work with a hunter, that's impossible

Wolf ran into vampire, grab his arm with his claw lift him on ground, stare at him with mad face, and shout: you mother fucker blood sucker, I told you I'm not a werewolf

He smashed the vampire on ground, and start throw punches at vampire. After couple of

punches, vampire dodge of the wolf hit, release himself, and smash his feet on wolf face.

The vampire had a supper speed, but on the other hand the wolf had a privilege because of his strength. They ran into each other, and grapple together.

The vampire hit the wolf on the ground, and the wolf dragged on floor. He sits on his knee raised his head, and roar under his lips.

The hunter looked at wolf, and said: Ed...

Wolf look at hunter, William points at the broken window above vampire head with his eyes. The wolf looks at the window. he saw the breach of light, and said under his lips: that's is the way

Just at the moment, the witch ran into the chamber, and panic by seeing the vampire. She gasped, and said: that's an **alpha**

Vampire saw the witch, and said: who the hell are you?

The witch leaved the book on ground, raised his hand to use her magic on him but her magic won't work on an alpha.

The vampire looked at the witch with smirk, and said: your magic won't effect on me witch

In the mean while the wolf ran into the vampire, and throw him under the wall with broken window.

Vampire rush into the wolf, and toss him next to the hunter, the wolf hit into wall, and land on his bottom

The hunter looked at the witch, and shout: Marian, the wall...

The witch saw the wall, and start casting a spell, the wall behind the vampire starts trembling. The chink of light pup out of the wall, and light the chamber a little bit.

The vampire looked behind himself, turn his neck to the witch, and said: don't you dare you hag

Hunter, and wolf ran into the vampire, and knock him on the ground, they sit him on his

knee toward to wall, while each one of them grab his hand, and hold the vampire.

the witch quickly cast her spell, and the chamber wall collapse.



The sun light shine on vampire face, and start burning his skin.

Wolf gaze at the vampire with pleasure, and said: born mother fucker, burn...

The scream of the vampire echo on chamber,
and sun light turn his body to ashes.

The witch picked the book on floor, look at the
hunter's wounded face, and said: your ego
was killing you...

Wolf: I can't believe I'm saying that but the
witch is right

Hunter smiled at them with bloody mouth
without saying a word. Witch look at him with
worried face, and said: are you okey?

Hunter wipes the blood with his sleeve, and
said: peachy

Wolf lifts the hunter on the ground, and said:
put your shit together we have work to do

Witch look at them, and said: we have to get
back to my hut

Hunter: than we better hurry, it's goanna be
long ride

They leave the convent, get back to the
horses, and hit the road. After a long hour

ride, they arrive to the witch cabin. They left the chariot outside, and enters to witch's hut.

Wolf sits on the chair, sigh, and said: I'm starving like a wolf

Witch glance at wolf, and said: speaking on my language

Both of them stare at the hunter in a same time, hunter look at them, and said: why are look at me like this?

Witch: aren't you a hunter?

Hunter pulled his face forward, and said: so?

Witch: go outside, and found something for us to eat

Hunter sigh, and : fine, and you to start reading

Wolf: consider it done

Hunter left the hut, and goes on foot. The witch sits behind the table, and open a book. The wolf stare at her with meaningful look, the witch looked at her with frown, and said: what?

Wolf: do you really think you can break my course, or you just want to get me out of my cave?

Witch give him a book, and said: every problem has a solution [show a book to wolf] the book of damn explains about all courses in the word, and base on my experience there is antidote for every poison

Wolf: good, you know for a second I just thought all of it just a sweat lie

Witch: well, it isn't, now talk last, and read a book [she tossed a book in front of him] look for a legend as the **Belius**

Wolf opens the book, and start flapping.

the hunter went down the hill, and saw moss between the trees, he put an arrow on his crossbow aim through animal, and took a shoot.

The arrow hit in the moss neck, andnock it down. Hunter takes step forward, lean toward to the animal lock his hand around arrow, and suddenly the moss body turn it to the ashes,

and shed on the ground. Hunter stands straight and said: what the f...

He takes a look around, and saw the boy he saw earlier in the village.

His eyebrow twist together, and said: Jack

Boy stare at him, and said: I though you want to kill the witch?

William put out his gun, and shoot at boy. the birds on that area fly, and bullet pass through the boy, and turn him to luminous fireflies.

Hunter put his head down with tedious look, and said: I really don't have time for this bullshit

He walks for few minutes, and saw a farm. He gets close to the farm walks inside of the barn, and shout: hey, can anybody hear me?

A Farmer while was milking a cow came out behind the animal, and shot with listless tone: who is it?

Hunte take step forward, and said: good evening

Farmer: what do you want?

Hunter: I was hopeful than you sell me sheep

Farmer take a look all over him, and said: 10 shilling each

Hunter: don't you think, it's a little expensive?

Farmer: it is whatever it is

Hunter: fine, I'll take two [he counts twenty coins and give to farmer]

Farmer smashed a coin with teeth, and said: pick every one you want

Hunter ties a robe around two sheep, dragged the robe, and left the barn. He takes a few steps away barn, and a light breeze start blowing. The hunter hears low creepy voice whispering: Butcher, butcher...

He turns his face back, and shout: how's there?

There was no one around, he heard the whispering for second time and turn around, he saw a scarecrow from far distance between dry clusters of corn.



The hunter freeze in his spot, and gaze at the scarecrow with fear. The scarecrow looked at him, and talk with creepy tone: his coming for you [he points his finger, at his eyes, and point at hunter]

Hunter gasp, blinked, and the scarecrow vanished in the blink of eyes. he put out his pistol, and take a look around with panic face

but there was no sign of any scarecrow in the area

He pressed the sheep robe on his hand, and take step toward to witch's hut.

When he arrived at the witch house. He tied up the sheep outside, and enters to cabin with careworn face. Witch look at him, and said: you look pale, have you seen a ghost?

Hunter responds: I saw it again

Wolf: saw what?

Hunter: a scarecrow in the farm

The witch stare at hunter silently, the hunter looks at her, and said: do you guys find something?

Wolf, and the witch take a look at each other with awkward silent, and put down their head. The wolf stand up on his seat, and said: don't worry man, we still searching

Witch look at hunter, and said: yeh, there is plenty book to read...

Wolf: come take my place so I can take care of the dinner

The wolf stands in front of entrance door, he saw the sheep. he rubbed his hand to gather in wicked way, and said: what a chubby sheep

Hunter looked at him, and said: we want to eat them Edward

Wolf narrowed his eyes gaze at hunter with numb face, and said: I know...

Witch look at wolf, and said: we eat are met roasted wolffy

Wolf looked at her with deadly eyes, and said: ha, ha very funny

He pulled his sickle out, and slaughter the sheep. Hunter looked at witch, and said: what if it won't work?

Witch look at him, and said: hey, have a little fate

Hunter smiled crookedly, and flipping the book in front of him.

An hour later, wolf called them, and shout: guys dinner is ready

They went outside of the cabin, and sit around fire, the smell of roasted lamb was palatable. The wolf gave a piece to each one, and start eating his meal with voracity.

The witch eats through hunger, while the hunter bites the meat with distasted, and gaze at his chariot. Wolf looked at hunter, and said: Will?

Hunter was gaze at a corner, and don't respond wolf. The wolf wave his hand in front of hunter face, and shout: hello... William

Hunter blinked, turn his face to wolf, and said: yes...

Wolf: where are you man?

Hunter: here

Wolf: you barely touched your food

Hunter reply with frustrated mood: I lost my appetite

Wolf jostle hunter, and said: don't think about it too much, this isn't the first time someone want to kill you

Hunter looked at him with smiled, and said: I know...

The witch chews the last bite, toss the bone on the ground, wipe her mouth stands on her feet, and said: I'll back to the books, you to get rest...

Hunter looked at her, and said: thank you

The witch smiled at her, and closed the door.

They finished they meal, and lay on the grass next to the fire.

Wolf put his hand under his head, and bur., hunter smiled while he locked his under his head. The wolf turns his neck to hunter and said: wait I got another one

Hunter stare at him, and the wolf fart aggressively. Hunter laughed so hard, that tear gather in his eyes. He stare at the wolf, fist his hand, punched at wolf's arm, and said: I missed you, cunt

Wolf cleans his teeth with his nail, and said: I know man...

Hunter took a deep breath and gaze at the sky, wolf turn his body to him, and said: what 's the plan William?

Hunter glance at him, and said: for what?

Wolf: you know, after killing the creepy scarecrow that is looking for you...

Hunter: I didn't Thought about it yet, but I guess I'll have to keep on my word, and find way for your problem

Wolf: which problem, the wolf thing or the lack of woman

Hunter: I'm talking about your course asshole

Wolf: than you want to say the lack of woman in not issue, Will, I haven't been with a woman for long, long time....

Hunter: yeh I know instead you raping the sheep

Wolf glance at hunter, and said: hey I don't rape them

Hunter: you don't?

Wolf: no, they sheep want it too,

Hunter: [laugh]

Wolf: I'm telling you, some of them bag for it

Hunter: come one man, stop it

Wolf: I swear one of them constantly said:
[with sheep impression] haaarrrdddeeeeerrr...

Hunter closed his eyes, and laughed at wolf.

Wolf looked at him, and said: three years I
lived in the wood, and I realize most of the
animal die after sex

Hunter: what? That's none sense

Wolf shrugged, and said: the one I'm fucked
did

They shared a look, and both of them start
laughing. The witch put her head out of the
window, and shout: hey, I'm need to
concentrate here

The hunter looked at her, and said: sorry,
won't happen again.

The wolf, and hunter turn back to each other,
and fell sleep next to the fire.

Couple of hour later both of them wake up by
scream of the witch.

Wolf wakes up with panic, and said: what-what happen?

Hunter jump on his spot, and ran toward to the hut,

Witch opened the door, and smash the door to hunter face, she shouts with avidity: I find it, I can't believe I find it

Hunter rubbed his forehead, press his eyes, and talk with sleepy voice: grate... what did you find?

Witch: I find way to kill the demon

Wolf gaze at the witch, and said with shocking tone: really?

Hunter looked at her with shocked face, and said: you do?

Witch; yes, I read his tail, and boy it gave me goosebumps but I fined way to kill it

Hunter: grate what is it?

Witch: there is ancient spear, you can kill anything with it, according to the myth even you can kill the devil himself with the spear

Hunter: that's grate, where is the spear?

The smile on the witch face faded, and said:
that's the tricky part

Wolf: why, where is it?

Witch look at the hunter, said with hesitate:
werewolf town

Wolf put his head down, and said: oh, shit

Hunter narrowed his eyes, and said: is that a
real place?

Witch look at hunter, and said: unfortunately,
yes

Hunter: I'm always thought it's a myth

Wolf stand on floor, and said: it isn't

Witch: how do you know about the place?

Wolf: I maybe consider to live there as a
citizen

The witch, and hunter look at wolf with
judgmental look, the wolf folded his arm, and
said: they have female werewolf in town

Hunter glance at the witch, and said: make
sense

Witch: anyway, if we go now, we arrive to
sunset

Hunter: but the sun is not risen yet

Witch: exactly

Wolf clap, and said: ok hurry up than.

They pack a few supplies for the road, sit on the chariot, and ready to go. The witch went back of the chariot to sleep, hunter, and wolf sit in front.

They hit the road, after few hours the sun rise. wolf take a look at one the books, and said: maybe I should go to the town for observation

Hunter looked at him, and said: no, none sense you don't look like a werewolves

Wolf: come on you don't need to lie because you don't want to hurt my feeling [he grabs one of the book pages in front of hunter face] tell me, do I look like one of this one or not?

Hunter gaze at the book page, wave a head with hesitation, and said: I don't think so

Wolf: come on William, just look at the image [tap his hand on the page]



Hunter looks at the image than look at the
wolf: maybe you're a similar in a way...

Wolf: ok than

Hunter: I'm not so sure about this Edward

Wolf: do you have a better plan?

Hunter: hey one step at of time

Wolf closed the book through anger, and said:
fine

There was another chariot with passenger get
close to hunter's chariot. Hunter looked at the
wolf, and said: go back, and cover yourself

Wolf raised his head while reading the book,
and said: what? Why?

Hunter point at the chariot in front of them,
and said: people

Wolf looked at the front, and said: oh

Hunter: yeh

Wolf: but the witch sleep back there

Hunter: just go don't argue with me

The wolf jumps on the back of the chariot, and
cover himself with the blanket. The chariot
getting close to them, and passing through
without notice the wolf.

Hunter tapped his hand on wooden part, and
said: you can come out

Wolf come out under the blanket and sit next
to hunter, and start reading the book.

In near of the noon, hunter push the chariot aside, and stop. The Wolf looked at him, and said: what are you doing?

Hunter: I want to take a piss

Wolf: go head

hunter took a little distance, and went behind a tree, he opened his belt to do his thing.

But suddenly someone smash a stick to hunter head, and knock him on the ground. A man in hood with giant form kidnapped the hunter, and carry him on his horse.

After a while when wolf didn't see any sign of hunter get curious, and shout: William

when he doesn't hear any respond, he gets of the chariot, and went behind the trees. He takes a look around and there was no sign of hunter, he turns his face, and shout: William

He takes step further, and put his foot on something. he looks down, and saw the hunter's compass. he bands over, and grab it, and ran into the chariot with rush. He removed the blanket on the witch, and shake

her with panic mood. Witch wake up, and talk:
with sleepy voice: what?

Wolf: someone took William

Witch sit in her spot, and said: what? Who?

Wolf: I don't know, but I find his compass
[show her the compass]

Witch: what happened?

Wolf: he pulled over to take a leak, I go to
check on him, and he was gone [point at the
compass] and lift this behind.

Witch: give me the compass

Wolf gave her the compass to her. the Witch
cast a spell on it, and wolf stare at her with
shocked face.

Witch look at the wolf, and said: ok, I can
sense his track but we have to hurry

Wolf jump on the chariot, glance at the witch,
and said: witch way?

Witch: north of here

Wolf whips the horse, and the chariot start
moving.

On the side of the story Hunter gradually opened his eyes. his vision was blur, he raised his head and saw the floor, and realized he tied to the ceiling upside down. He takes a look around, saw a bold man in army armor sit in the byre.



Hunter gaze at him, and said: how the hell are you?

The Man while was eating food, wipe his mouth with a towel, stand on his foot, look at hunter, and said: good, you're a wake

Hunter: do I know you?

Man replies: I don't think so

Hunter blows his in front of his face, and said:
don't you want to introduce yourself?

Man: na...

Hunter: at least tell me why you brought me
here?

Man: two women gave me 400 shillings to
catch you alive

Hunter: so, you're a mercenary?

Man smiled, and said: yes

Hunter: son of a bitch

Man: hey, I don't want to shout your mouth,
so be quiet,

Hunter while was hanging of the ceiling look
at the man, and said with threading tone:
your goanna regret this

Man smiled at him, and take step toward to
hunter. Hunter gaze at him, and said: you
know how you dealing with you fatty?

The man smiled at the hunter, he wiped the
grease between his finger with the towel, and

crumpled in his hand. hunter gaze at him with man, and shout: I swear a God, when I get out of this, I'm goanna rip...

Before he can finish his sentence, man shoved the towel in hunter's throat. The hunter still talking with full mouth, and said none sese word to him.

Meanwhile the witch, and wolf looking for hunter. They arrived near to a village. Wolf looked at the witch, and said: ah witch, we getting close to a village

Witch: I see, but track ends here, it has too somewhere here...

Wolf: yeh but we have bigger problem now

Witch: what?

Wolf: well maybe you can walk among people, but I can't

Witch look at wolf, and said: oh, I forgot there is big wolf sit in the back of the chariot

Wolf: what the hell I'm suppose to do?

Witch: cover yourself under the blanket

Wolf: yeh this maybe work when we on road but...

Witch: no but, just do it as I told you

Wolf sigh, and said: this is not goanna end well

He went behind the chariot, and covered himself under the blanket. In the mean while the mercenary was sitting in front of the hunter, and throwing turd at hunter's face heard a sound of knocking. He stands on his spot went toward to the door, and opened it.

two women, while they covered themselves under a big robe enters to the byre. The moment they take step into byre removed their robe, and stare at hunter with rage.

The hunter's eyes pups out throw shocked, and fear overwhelmed him. he saw the woman with pale white skin, monstrous face, and eyes as the color of blood.



Hunter gaze at the man, and tries to say something with full mouth. the man stare at hunter with mocking face, and laughed at him. one of the women look at the man, and said: good Job

Man turns his face to her, and said: thanks, now where is my wage?

The woman looked at him, and said: Of-course

The second woman get close to the man, and toss a big sac of money toward to man, the man catches the sac in the air, opened the knob, take a look inside the sac, and smiled under his lips.

The first woman looked at the hunter with rage, she takes a look at other vampires and said: put him down

The rob cut by the woman. hunter fell on the ground, and said with full moth: oh...

Man tied the sac gab, and said: well, I'm goanna take off, nice to pleasure to business with you vampires.

One of women get close to the man, and said: thank you for your services, but I need you to do something else for me

man: sure, say a word

the woman shared a look with mischievous smile, and one of them, said: we are a little thirsty

the smiles on man face faded, and talk with tremble in his voice: what can I get you ladies?

the woman that was closer to him reply: I was thinking about...

the man gaze at woman with fear, the woman continued: your **Blood?**

The woman grabbed the man's neck, and the other one get close to him. they opened their mouth, bring out their fang, dipped in the man's neck, and suck his blood to the last drop.

One of them swallow the blood with joy, turn her face to hunter, and said: now it's your turn.

Hunter while trying to cut the robe look at them, and smiled foolishly

The women shared a look, and one of them said: we are not goanna kill him easily, right?

First one: of course not, his have to suffer...

They shared a look, and smiled wickedly. the first one take step to hunter, band over her body show her fang to him, and stick her face to hunter face. Hunter gaze at vampire with numb face, vampire removed the towel on his mouth, and said: your goanna pays what you done

Hunter gaze at her with rage, and said: what do you want for me bitch?

Second woman take step to hunter, and said: there is hunter proverb that says: when you kill a vampire, make sure the nest is clean. she grabs hunter neck, and lift him on ground. she looked at hunter with rage, and smash him on ground.

In that particular moment the witch, and wolf ride on the chariot, and passing through the village. The wolf came out under the blanket, glance at the witch, and said: did you find his track?

Witch while holding the compass on her hand reply: no

Wolf: who do you think took him?

Witch: I don't know

Wolf: don't you think that may be a demon's job?

Witch: I hardly think so, the demon wont kidnap you, they don't care about people, and have an obsession about attention. this seems like a human job

Wolf raised an eyebrow, and closed his moth. the witch turns her neck to him, and said: do you know anyone that want to hurt William?

Wolf: J, I don't know how long you have time?

Witch sigh, and said: ah, hunters...

Wolf scratched his head, start thinking, and said: if you want to kidnapped someone, where did you take it?

Witch: depends who I want to kidnapped

Wolf wave a head, and said: good point but hypothetically if you were in this situation what did you do?

Witch: I don't know, I'll probably go somewhere that no one can hear my victim sound

Wolf: like a farm or something?

The witch eyes dilated, and she whip the horses hard, wolf stare at her, and said: what is matter with you?

Witch glance at wolf, and said hang tight we are going through rural land...

The vampires were betting the hunter. one of them grab hunter, and lock his hand behind him, and the other smash punch to his face.

The hunter coughed, and blood spill on his mouth. the vampire leaves him, and he fell on the ground. one of them went above hunter's hand, and lift him up.

The hunter face was wounded, and blood was all over his face. one of vampire went above his head, sat on her knee, and grab his collar. hunter gazed at the vampire with furious look. The vampire dragged her tongue on hunter bloody face, and said: tasty

Hunter: what will you say if you roll that filthy tongue on my dick...

The vampire gets angry, and throw him to the wall. the first woman came near to her, and said: don't you think it's time to ended?

Second woman: no, I want to bag for his life

First woman: he is an arrogant hunter, we both now he won't bag

Second woman: but this isn't satisfying at all

First one: I don't care, let's finished and leave

Second one: but we in the middle of day

First one: exactly, and we are vulnerable

She looked at the second vampire, and said: end it, now...

The second vampire reply with fatigue tone: fine...

The vampire walks toward to the hunter, and stand above his head, hunter raised his head up, and saw the vampires.

The second vampire grab his long hair lift him up, and said: have you beaten enough?

Hunter looks at her, sad: what, getting tiered? I'm just worming up

The vampire opened her mouth widely, bring out her fang, and said: fear a well hunter

Just at this moment, the byre door opened an old lady while carry a bucket full of fodder walks in to the byre. When the old lady saw the vampires freeze in her spot. the bucket in her hand fell on the ground, and her scream filled the area.

The witch, and wolf heard the sound of screaming, they shared a look, and wolf said: go-go-go...

the witch turns the wheel to the sound and whip the horses. Back in the barn, the vampire smashed the hunter head to the wall, take a look at the other vampire, and said: I got this

the hunter fell on the ground, and saw the vampire walking toward to old lady. Hunter raised his head, glare at vampire, and shout: hey you here for me so leave the poor woman alone

The vampire above hunter head smashed her feet to hunter stomach, and said: shot up...

The second vampire slowly walk toward to old woman. the woman walks backward, and stick into the wall. Her legs were shaking because of fear. she brings out a cross neckless under her collar, press it in her palm, closed her eyes, and start prying under her lips.

The vampire stands near to old woman, and said: don't worry I finish it soon

She brings her fang and stick in the woman neck, and suddenly the wolf broke the wooden door, and enters to the byre.

the sun light shine on vampire's face, and she leave the old lady. The old lady takes a look at wolf with scary face, and moan.

Wolf glance at the old lady, and attacked to the vampire. he clasps on vampire hair, drag her into the light, and hold her in front of effulgence. the vampire skin start burn, and the second vampire, leave the hunter, and jump toward to the wolf, and hit her feet on wolf's chest, the wolf drops the other vampire, and engaged with other one. The witch enters in to the byre, look at the old lady in the

corner, and saw her shaking. the witch looked at her, and shout: run

The old lady ran, and witch eyes fell on the hunter that was fell in the ground with bloody face.

In the meantime, wolf was fighting with a vampire, and the half burn vampire was fell on the ground lifeless.

The witch ran into the hunter, untied the knob, carry his head on her lab, look at her with worried face, and said: are you okey?

Hunter slowly shakes his head as the mean yes.

The vampire jumps on back, and try to bite him. the wolf hooked his hand on vampire clock, lift her on his back, and smash her into the wall.

wolf locked his hand around vampire neck.

The vampire used her nails, and dipped in wolf claw to free himself but the wolf tight the grip, and vampire screamed while stare at the wolf frantically. The wolf smashed a punch in vampire's face, loose the grip, and grab her

foot before she fell on the ground. the wolf start smashing her to the ground to brink of unconscious

he lifts the vampire above his head spin her body, and hooked his hand around her waist. The wolf used his strength, and rip the vampire in half. Her blood splash all over his face, and he tossed the two pieces on the ground.

The half burn vampire stands on her feet, and saw the ripped corps. she brings out her sharp nail, and jumps toward to wolf while screeching.

The wolf picks a farm claw, and shoved it in the vampire face before she be able to reach herself to him.

Wolf waved the farm claw, and toss the body on ground. he looks at the corps with grudge, and said: night- night bitch

The witch helped the hunter, and he barely stand on his feet, the wolf take step into hunter, look at him, and said: next time, just pee in the bottle

Hunter looked at wolf, smiled at him, and passed out. Witch look at wolf, and said: help me to bring him to the chariot.

they went outside of the byre. the old lady mobilized the people of village. An angry crowd gather in front of the byre with torch, and weapon on their hand.

The old lady point at the wolf, and shout: here is one of the monsters The wolf was covered with vampire blood, and put hunter's hand on his shoulder. he stares at the angry people without saying a word.

The crowed stare at the wolf, and swear him. one of them shout: get the hell out here monster...

the other's while stare at wolf with fear whisper: do you think this is one of the cannibals?

someone else stare at wolf with hatful look, and said: you don't belong here blood sucker.

The wolf gaze at people with somber face.

his pupil spin, and behold the people. The reflection of flame torches appeared on wolf's

sad eyes. the witch looks at him, and saw the sadness in his eyes. She looked at people and shout: silent



The people getting quiet, the witch take step forward, and shout: don't be judgmental [point her hand to wolf] this man that covers in blood saved all of you by killing the vampire that breach in your village. you should be thankful

one of the people among them shout: how did you know?

Witch: because I saw with my own eyes, and beside I know this man....

A deadly silent prevailed, everybody stares at the witch with confused look, a man take step forward, and said: if you knew the monster dose that make you an associate?

A woman shouts among crowed: she's probably a witch...

the crowd shout, and point their weapons at the witch.

The witch, and wolf shared a look, and take step back, the witch looked at wolf, and said: cover your nose

Wolf reply: what, why?

Witch shout with angry tone: just do it...

the witch brings out one of her hex bags that attached to her waist, untie the knob, and bring out dried herb. she grinds it in her hand

mumble something under her lips, and blow the herb toward to people.

The moment people smell the herb they felt dizzy, and fell on the ground. the wolf looked at witch with amazed face. the witch gaze at wolf, and said: come on let's get out of here

They reach them self to the chariot, and wolf put down the hunter in the back of the chariot. Witch sit behind the wheel, and whip the horses.

They back on the track. the wolf clean himself up, and sit in the driver section. He looked at the witch, and said: hey

Witch look at him, and said: hey

Wolf: thank you for stood up for me

Witch wave her hand, and said: oh, don't mention it

Wolf: I just want you know I appreciate that

Witch: your welcome

Wolf: I never thought someday I thank of a witch, but I guess you have no similarity to your kind

Witch: I just want say the same thing about you

Wolf looked at the witch, and smile. the witch gazed her eyes at road, and said: but a way you can call me Merian

Wolf reply with mocking tone, and said: what ever you say red

They continued their way none stepped, and they arrived at their distance in the middle of the night.

The moon was in the sky, and shine on ground. There was old castle located on top of a hill beside the river that led to cascade, and the water flowed down from the hill.

The castle was occupied by hundred of werewolf. Few of them were standing out side of the castle guarding under the moon light.

They left chariot behind, reach them self above the front cliff, and take a look at the view.



Hunter scratched his injured face, and said:
we need a plan

Wolf looked at him, and said: I have one

Hunter: no, we need another one, that one is
too risky

Witch glance at wolf, and said: who so?

Wolf looked at the witch, point his hand to
hunter, and said: ask the sissy one about it

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: what do you know about this place?

Witch: I knew they have monarchy, and they have a king

Hunter: and how is that helpful?

Witch respond with stolidity tone: I don't know

Wolf looked at the witch, and said: what else do you know about them?

Witch: I know they keep the spear on the dungeon under the castle, and probably protect by guards

Hunter gaze at the reflection of the moon light in the river down to the hill, and said: how the hell we breach to castle, without getting cough?

Witch glance at hunter, and said: and not getting killed

Hunter look at witch, and said: right

Wolf wave a head, and gaze at the hunter, and said: I have a bad idea that probably work

Hunter looked at the wolf, and said: what?

Wolf: I'll explain in the way

The witch, and hunter shared a look, and went down the cliff.

The werewolf that stands above the castle gate narrowed his eyes, take a look at werewolf next to him, and said: do you see this?

The other werewolf gaze at front. The wolf tied up the witch, and hunter mouth with hands by a robe, and guides them like a sheep.

He stands in front of the gate, raised his head look at the werewolf on the gate, and said: I'm here to see the king...

Werewolf reply: but you are not a member of our community

Wolf: I know, and I was hopeful I can join, I even brough an offering for the king, a witch, and a hunter...

The guards take a look at each other, and whispering something under together. One of them take a look behind, and shout; open the gate

The sound of the rusty cogwheel gate rattling. the wolf gets close to hunter, and talk under his lips: what ever happened, stay in your character

The gates opened, and wolf take step inside, two werewolves walk behind him, and lead him toward to the castle.

The wolf passing through of dark ghastly aisle, and reach to a big door, that block by two werewolf guards.

The werewolf behind the wolf looks at the guards, and said: his hear to see the king, go give the news to highness

The guard enter to the chamber, and came out after a minute. He Look at wolf, and said: come in

The giant door opened, and wolf enters to the chamber.

The chamber surrounded by werewolf, that was sitting on cement platform above the ground surface.

They gaze the wolf with hatred eyes. after
wolf walk the half way, he leans his body, and
whisper: prepare for anything

Inside of the darkness there was werewolf sit
on a throne that made by human skeleton.
The wolf gets closed to the king, bow, and
said: my majesty...



Werewolf king

The King while eating a flesh on bone that belong to a human arm look at wolf and said: what do you want stranger?

Wolf: my majesty, I'm here submissively to ask a favour

King leans his head, and said: what's your request?

Wolf: I want to be a member of you community, and brough an offering to prove my sincerity

King: that is glamorous, but why should I trust a man how brough me two humans?

Wolf: but my lord they aren't regular people [take step toward to hunter, and kick his foot to hunter's ass] this bastard that sit here, pretend to be innocent is hunter [pint his ginger to the witch] and this skank is a mighty witch...

King leans his body forwaed, sit in the edge of the throne, and said: interesting [short pause] where are you from stranger?

Wolf reply: I'm came from dead wood, and I'm sick of my condition, so I thought to myself maybe I can buy a chance for myself, with these gifts...

king: you came a long way

Wolf: that's right your highness

king look at wolf, and said: where did you get them?

Wolf: in my wood, they want to kill me, but I get lucky

King: you are saying they were work together?

Wolf: correct

King raised an eyebrow, and said: a hunter with a witch, that's odd

Wolf: it's not just that my lord [lean his body toward to the witch, stick his hand together put it under his chin, lean his neck with a spark in his eyes, and make a kiss noise with mocking tone] they are lovers...

All werewolf in the chamber start laughing, include the king. The witch turns her neck to

wolf, and stare at him with angry look. The wolf presses the witch halter in his hand, look at the witch, and said: easy Hecate

The laughter of king ended, he looked at the wolf, and said: what's your name stranger?

Wolf reply: Edward my lord

King: you don't look like a werewolves Edward

Wolf: I'm a half breed

King: how so?

Wolf: my father was human that capture a by female werewolf, and you probably can figure the rest

King: it's a little hard to believe

Wolf: indeed, you majesty

The king stare at the wolf silently, he rubbed his whisker gaze at wolf with furtive smile, and said: I'd like to believe you son, but you have to prove yourself to me, and society

Wolf responded: I understand that if you gave me chance, I do what I have to do

King: so be it

The wolf gaze at the king with enthusiasm. The king opened his mouth widely dragged his tongue on his teeth, look at wolf with tempting smile, and shout: bring the warrior

All of the werewolf in the chamber start murmuring. The wolf takes a look around with shock face. The king order to one his guard: took the humans to the dungeon

One of the guards went to the wolf, and grab the halter of wolf's hand, he takes a look at hunter, and said: move your but, scumbag...

The wolf without looking at hunter, and witch stare at werewolf king, and said: I don't understand, what I'm goanna do?

The king looked at the werewolves crowed, and shout: silent

He gazed at the wolf, and said: if you can defeat my champion, you became a member of our community...

The sound of a howl came from one of the aisles. the fear embraced the wolf heart. He gazed at the door that stablsh next to the throne, and suddenly the door opens.

From depth of the darkness a pair of yellow eyes appear, the wolf narrowed his eyes, and gaze at the darkness.

The werewolves king looked at the wolf, and said: you not the only half breed of our community... [short pause] I introduce my champion the **Artemis**

A sound of a roar came out through darkness, the wolf looked at the dark, and take step backward.

The king opened his mouth, and said: let's see what your goanna do

A big female wolf came out of a darkness, and gaze at wolf.

The wolf ran his hand to his whisker, shrugged, remove his robe, and touched his sickle handle, and talk under his lips with randy tone: oh, come to daddy...

The werewolf champion had a two chain on her hand, an arrow attached to head of the chains that glaze at the dark.

She swings the chain in the air look at wolf,
and said: you're going down

The wolf stare at warrior with frantic look, and
said with lustful tone: what ever you say
baby...

All werewolves cheer their champion, and
king shout: let the fight began...



Artemis

In the mean while hunter, and the witch escorting by a werewolf guard behind them into the dungeon

Witch glance at hunter, and nod. The hunter tied up the rope that was loos from before, and nod.

The witch untied the rope, free her hand removed the rag in front of her mouth, revolved, and used her magic on werewolf. The werewolf stands motionless in his spot with out his will.

Hunter pulled his blade, and ready to shoved it in guard throat, the witch looked at hunter, and said with calm voice: wait

Hunter while holding the knife, look at the witch, and said: why?

Witch: because I don't want live a body behind

Hunter waves a head, and said: good point

Witch start casting a spell, hunter take a look around with worried face, and whisper: hurry...

The witch used her spell, and shrink the werewolf guard to size of a cockroach. she leans on ground pick the shrink werewolf, and throw him out of the window.

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: you are so terrifying as a delicate lady...

Witch smiled, and respond: hurry up, we have to reach to the coffer, the spear stash there.

Meanwhile in the chamber the wolves spin around each other. Edward stands in a spot, troll his sickle to worrier, and reveal Artemis reflection on his sickle. she slowly takes step toward to Edward while spins her chain in air. Wolf looked at her, and said: I really prefer don't lay a hand on a woman...

Artemis smirk through mocking. she stands against Edward, and smash one of her chains in in front of wolf's leg.

The wolf push himself back stare at Artemis with numb face, and said: as your wish lady

They start ran into each other, and shout with tense.

On the other side of the story, hunter, and the witch arrived at lowest part of the castle, hunter take a peek in the hall while hide behind the wall, and said: clear...

The witch came out behind the wall, and went down on stone stairs. the stone stairs were leading to the dungeon.

There was big cave that werewolves use it as a vault, and five guards mooch around it. the vault was full with treasure, and precious items the witch take a close look inside of the vault, point her finger to front look at hunter, and said with calm voice: that's the thing we came for

Hunter takes a look at spear, and talk with low voice: how we are goanna pass them?



The Witch bring out her hex bag that filled with soporific herb, showed to the hunter, and said: cover your nose...

The hunter covered his nose, and witch start grinding the herb.

The sound of the werewolves crowed tremble the castle. the wolf while screaming throw into the wall with his back. He hit to the wall with tense, and fell on the ground. The werewolves cheered Artemis together, the wolf push his hands to the ground sit on his knee, and said: I know it's a bad Idea

Artemis slowly walk toward to wolf. the wolf stand son his feet, and whip the flow blood of his mouth.

Artemis gazed at him with mocking face, Edward takes step forward, and shout: is that all you got?

Artemis swing her chain above her head. Edward pressed his sickle in his hand, and spin around her. She throws her chain toward to him, and wolf repel the hit with his sickle. She throws the second on to him. the blade on top of the chain pass through wolf flesh, and opened a wound under left side of his armpit.

The sickle fell on the ground, and make a noise. the wolf grinds his teeth through pain, grab the chain on his hand, twisted around his wrist look at Artemis with rage, and push her toward to himself.

She dragged into the wolf. Edward hooked his hand around her neck, tight the grip, and said: just because I won't hurt you, it doesn't mean I can't

Artemis look at the wolf with meaningful look, kick in wolf chest, and release herself. She spins around wolf while was panting.

Edward followed her spin, and stare at her with a hatred on his eyes. he leans on ground pick his sickle, swing it in his hand, and ran toward to her.

He tries to hit her with several attack of sickle, but Artemis had a high speed, and dodge of the hits.

The wolf reach to the mad point, he fists his right hand, and punch in Artemis face with tense.

The crowed gasp to gather, and silent took over the chamber.

The wolf attached his sickle to belt around his waist.

Artemis tries to spin her chain, but the wolf grabs her hand, press her wrist, and before she can do anything throw her on the ground by kicking his feet to her stomach.

Wolf takes a step toward to Artemis while he was panting through anger, he stands above her head, and gaze at her with angry look.

In the mean while hunter walking into aisle that leads to chamber, the werewolves guard were watching the fight through the door hole, hunter took advantage of the moment, and shout an arrow with his crossbow to guards. the werewolves fell in the ground, and hunter reach himself behind the door. He slightly opened the door, and his eyes fell on the wolf. He sneaks his head to the chamber, and start whistling smoothly to draw wolf attention, but the chamber was to crowded, and the wolf couldn't here hunter whistle.

Artemis crawl into the ground to reach herself to her chain, before she can pick a chain, the wolf put his foot on her claw, and press it.

Edward stare at her with deadly eyes, and said: any last word?

He raised his sickle to crush Artemis skull but suddenly a sound of sharp whistle echo in the chamber, every body stare at source of the sound, and saw hunter head amid of the door.

Hunter gaze at werewolves with foolish smile, and said: we were just living...

The wolf while stare at hunter, smashed his feet on Artemis face, and said: you got to be kidding me

The werewolf king stands on his throne, and shout: it's a deceit, guards...

All of the werewolves armed their self, and jumping down of the platform.

The wolf takes a look at werewolf king bow, and said: my majesty

The wolf run a way immediately to the door, and shout: go...go...go...

Edward ran with all of his speed, hit himself to the door, ran into the hall, and shout: don't look behind

The witch ran with the spear on her hand, Wolf reached himself to them, and lift both of the under his armpit, and start running.

At the end of the aisle the guards block there way, the wolf dragged his feet on ground to slow his speed. he changed his direction, and run into another aisle, but it was a dead end.

Wolf takes a look around, and saw a big window in the aisle, he ran into window, and take a look behind himself. The werewolves reached themselves to the wolf, he looked at hunter with angry look, and said: you have to whistle, huh?

Hunter: you don't look at me what the hell I suppose to do?

Witch: focus, we have a bigger problem

Th wolf take a look behind himself, and gaze the river behind the window. the werewolves get close to them. Wolf grinds his teeth take another look behind, and shout: hold your breath

Hunter: what?

Witch: no wait I can s....

The wolf jump in the edge of the window, jump into the glass, breaks the window, and throw himself outside.

The sound of their scream field the air, and they fall down to the waterfall. The wolf, and hunter came out under the water, and reach themselves to the land.

The wolf while was panting take a look at hunter, look at hunter, and said: where is Marian?

Hunter that was into the river take a look around, but there was no sign of the witch. They shared a look ran into the water, and dive.

The wolf swim under the water, and saw the shiny spear on the hand of the witch's hand. The witch was floating down of the river

The wolf came out of the water, and shout: Will, over here

He took a deep breath, and dive under the water, he reached himself down of the river, catch the witch, and swim toward to the water surface.

The hunter came out water, Edward kneels on the ground, put his ear in front of Marian's face turn his neck to hunter, and shout: she wont's breathing...

Hunter ran toward to the wolf. the wolf put Marian chest, and try to revive her but his claw waw too big for witch's body.

He turns his neck to hunter, shout with spiteful tone, and said: hurry up Will...

Hunter approach to wolf, and said: what won't you revive her?

The wolf raised his hand, and shout: because of this fucking claws

The hunter sits on his knee above the witch head, he locked his hand together, press on Marian's chest, and shout: come on...

Hunter pressed her chest with frequent impact, but he won't get any respond. The witch won't breathe, wolf stare at her with worried face.

Hunter keeps trying for a while but his attempt was pointless, he slows down his speed, and stop the burden. He looked at wolf with sad face, and said: I don't think this will work

Wolf stare at the witch, and said: no...

The hunter put his head down with sorrow, the wolf grinds his teeth fist his hand, and smash on Marian chest.

The witch took a deep breath, and wake up. Hunter lay her on side, to water inside the witch's lung came out.

The witch cough, and start vomit water. A smile appeared on wolf's lips, he takes a look behind and his smile faded right away, he taped his hand on hunter's shoulder, and said: time to go...

The sound of the thunder breaks the silent of the sky, the wolf put his hand under the witch body lift her up, and stand on his feet. He takes a look at hunter, and said: let's get out of here...

Hunter picked the spear on ground, take a look behind, and start running.

The werewolf army leave the castle, and jump in to the river one by one. Wolf, and hunter ran into the mountain.

They were running for a while, and try to scape. The werewolf army chasing them nonstop. Wolf carried the witch on his arm, and ran with all of his strength.

The storm began, and rain start fall of the sky. The hunter takes a look behind, and saw the werewolf army on their tail.



the black clouds covered the sky. the rain starts falling, and turn the dust to mud. The wolf panting while running with all of his strength.

They arrived at the mountain road, the mountain was collapsed, and a giant rock block the road. The light of the thunder bright

the sky, and thunder sound resound the mountain.

The Wolf stand in front of collapse road, and shout: damn it

Hunter dragged his feet on the ground, and stopped, the wolf looked back, and said: they getting close

Hunter looked at wolf, and said: is she [witch] a wake?

Wolf put her down, and said: no

Hunter put out his pistol, Wolf softly slapped to the witch cheek, and said: Marian...Marian

Hunter looked at the wolf, and said: prepare for the fight

Wolf gaze at hunter, and said: give me the spear

Hunter: why?

Wolf stare at hunter with mockery, and said: what the fuck is that kind of question?

Hunter: this isn't an ordinary weapon, we don't know how to use it

Wolf raised his hand toward to hunter, and said: first time for everything

Hunter looked at him, and took a deep breath. the Wolf wave his hand, and shout: come on

Hunter gave the spear to him. wolf grab the spear on his hand, and said: it seems like a normal weapon

Both of them take step forward, the werewolves reach themselves to them, and slowly take step forward.

Wolf points the spear to werewolves while Hunter aimed his pistol to one of the werewolves.

Dozens of werewolves surround their way, and gaze at them with rage.

Hunter aimed his gun, and shout but the pistol won't work. He takes a look at his gun, and realized the gunpowder is wet. He grinds his teeth look behind, and said with angry tone: grate, that's just what I need

Wolf points the spear to werewolves, and push them way. all of the werewolves pulled themselves back to won't hurt.

the werewolves slowly get close to them, and put them in bottleneck.

Hunter brings out his blade, and grab in his hand. The wolf tries to hit one of the werewolves with spear, but they dodge of the hit.

The hunter, and wolf reach to the giant rock, hunter turn his face, look at the witch on ground, and shout: Marian...

They reach to end of the line, the werewolves bring out their claw, and walk toward to wolf. Hunter hide behind Edward, and the wolf spin the spear toward to werewolves.

The intensity of rain increased. thunder lighted the sky, and big shadow fall on werewolf army. Suddenly all of werewolves gazed above the rock, and their eyes pops out through fear.

All of them took step back, and retreat. The wolf fastens his eyes in road, and said: what the fuck?

The hunter raised his head, and a shadow fell on his face. He tapped his hand to wolf arm, and swallow his saliva.

The thunder rumbled the sky, and enlighten on hunter. A giant spider stands above the rock that block the road.

The spittle was flow on spider mouth, a drop of spittle fell on the ground next the witch, and penetrate to the ground.

The wolf take step, and gaze at the spider with fear. Ther hunter was stand motionless, and glance at the witch on ground.

The giant spider slowly moved, and gaze at the wolf. Hunter slowly turns his neck to wolf, and talking under lips: hold still, or...

The hunter word was unfinished. The wolf step back, and shout: hay ugly bastard, come and get me...

The spider screech, and jump on the ground. the beast tries to shoved the tentacle on wolf's body, but Edward dodge of the hit with

zigzag movement. He takes a look at the side of the mountain, and ran toward to it.



Wolf pressed the spear in his hand, ran toward the side of the mountain, the spider throws the tentacle to wolf, and attamed to kill the wolf.

Wolf jump on the mountain side, run on the wall toward to the spider jump on the air, grab the spear with two hands, pulled himself back bow his waist, folded his legs back, and shouts through anger.

he hit the spear on one of spider eyes. the spear shoved on monster eye, wolf smash his foot on spider face flip in the sky, and land on his right knee.

The spider screech mixed with the thunder sound. The wolf looked at spider. the beast crawling and smash itself to the mountain wall. Because of the movement the spear loos up, and fell on the ground. the moment that spear detach of the monster the wounded area turned gray, and spread all over the spider body.

The monster body turning to the stone. the hunter, and wolf shared a look, and gaze at the spider with shocked face.

The spider turns to the stone entirely. the stone collapse and turn into thousand pieces. The stone pieces fell on the ground, and dust rise on the ground.

The rain intensity decline, and the dust spread all over in the air, suddenly a shadow appears among dust. the witch came out of heart of the dust. She coughed, take a look at hunter, and said: what I miss?

The wolf takes a look at stone spider piece with shock face, turn is face to hunter, and said: I didn't see that is coming...

The hunter stands on his feet, look at the witch take step to her touched her shoulder, and said: are you okey?

The witch coughed, and shake head as the sign of approval.

The wolf was amazed by the power of spear, and freeze in his spot.

The hunter takes a look around, and said: I hate to say but we have to go before the werewolves show up

Wolf grabs the spear on ground, look at hunter, and said: I agree

They climb up the mountain, and reach themselves to the chariot, the black cloud gathers in the sky, and rain start over. They ride on the chariot, pass through the storm, and arrived to a banded cabin in the middle of the nowhere. The witch narrowed her eyes, look at a hunter, and said: we should stay there for a while...

Hunter: but the werewolves can track us

Witch: I use a spell to cover our track

The hunter shrugged, and turns the wheel to the cabin. he detached the horses of the chariot, and tied them under the porch.

The rain shower ceaselessly, the wolf went to the cabin, opened the door, and enters to the house.



The furniture was covered with dust, two old beds with dirty sheet by smell of damp was in the middle of the room. The kitchen was

moldy, and the chimney was filled by moss that sprout years ago.

They have to settle down in cabin because a of the storm.

Wolf takes step and release himself on the bed. the moment wolf fell on the bed, the bed shattered, and wolf fell on the ground. the dust flow in the air, Marian coughed, and wave her hand in the air to repel the dust.

Hunter sits on a dusty chair, and said: it's better than nothing

Wolf rolled his body lean on floor, and said: what a day...

Witch sit on the other bed, and aid: tell me about it...

Wolf raised his head, looked at the hunter, and said: now what?

Witch take a look hunter, and waiting for him to respond. the hunter shakes a head, and said: well thanks to you, I have weapon to can kill the demon, theoretically...

Witch: don't worry it goanna work, but you should be cautious with the spear, this is not an ordinary weapon, the book worn about it

Hunter: how so?

Witch: I don't know but after you done with it, you have to promise me stash the spear somewhere that no one can find it

Hunter: I give you my word...

Witch: good

Wolf took a deep breath sign of exhaustion.

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: you should get rest for a while I start watching...

Witch shake her head as the sign of the confirm.

After few second the witch, and the and fell sleep.

hunter put the sharp part of the spear on the ground, and lay his head to the wooden part of the spear. His body was demolished, he was tired, and he couldn't resist against the sleep. His eyes were hefty, and he barely could wake himself up. His eyes warm up for a second, and he fell sleep on that position.

Early in the morning, hunter wake up with a sound of a crow. He jumps on his spot, gasped, and look around with sleepy face.

He slowly leaned his back to the chair, put the spear on the table, stand on his feet, and scratch his body in the way that the sound of his colic heard.

He takes a few steps, opened the window, and look outside, the storm was ended, the sky was dusky, and a cold morning breeze blow on his face. he turns his face back, but suddenly heard a whispering sound under his ears. He turns around with panic face but no one was around. he ran in the table, and pick the spear.

Hunter blinked fast for several time, and spin around himself. With the sound if his foot spot the witch opened her eyes.

Hunter heard the sound of the whispering again, that called him. he takes step toward to door, and went outside. The whispering voice constantly calling him with creepy tone: butcher...

Hunter spin around himself, and look around.
The Witch come out of the house, and stare at hunter.

Hunter takes step into a pit that filled with water, and keep walking. The whispering voice miss him up, and start bogging him.

Witch take step forward, and shot: William

Hunter turns his neck to her with pale face.
The witch looks at him with shocked face, and said: hey what's wrong?

Hunter while looking around, glance at the witch, and said: he is here, and calling me...

Witch: but I don't hear anything

Hunter shout: what?

Witch reply with lowed voice: William no one is here...

Hunter yelled: but I can hear him, his whispering my fucking name...

In the meantime, wolf wakes up because all yelling. He takes step outside of the house, and his eyes fell on the witch.

The witch was stand on the porch, and look at the hunter with worried face.

The wolf gets close to her, and said: what is going on?

Wolf gaze at the Hunter, and saw him yelling while spin around himself. the witch gets back into the house, bring out a book from her bag, and start flapping.

The hunter points the spear in every direction, and shout: where are you bastard, come out?

Wolf looked at the hunter, and said under his lips: who the hell his talking to?

Witch came out of the hut with a book in her hand. she looks at the wolf, and said: his talking with the demon...

Wolf cooked his lips, and said: what?

Witch start reading on the book, and said: the last time Belius [demon] was on earth the convention of divine brother banished him to hell, and detach him from his original body....

Wolf looked at the witch with a frown, and said: what the fuck in that mean?

The witch keeps reading for a while look at wolf, and said: that mean we can't see the demon

The wind starts blowing, and moved the short wheat on the ground, hunter pressed the spear on his hand, look around himself with aghast look, and shout: come out you coward...

The whispering voice continuingly call hunter named with creepy tone. Wolf takes the book from witch's hand and said: there must be something in the book [he opened the book, and saw the writing] this is Latin

Witch grab the book from wolf, and said: when demon banished to hell lost his shell, and some-how he managed to skip from hell but the problem is he doesn't have a physical form, and the only way we can't see him is the time that demon poses a body...

Wolf raised his hand to hunter, and said: than who the fuck his talking too?

The witch start thinking, she looked at the wolf, and said: it has to be for the skin walker that he killed, the monster was connect to demon, that's why he can hear him...

Wolf put his head down with frustration, and said: how we wanna fight with something that we don't see?

Witch reply: I'm afraid we can't, the demon uses his charm to break William mind, if he fails, we don't have a second chance to fight...

Wolf looked at the hunter with fearful look, the witch continued: the first battle is a mental

In the mean while Hunter was spin around himself like a maniac, his eyes were pups out, and his heart beating fast, the cold reach to his body, and blush his check. suddenly hunter felt a presence behind himself.

He stands in his spot, and turn his neck to the wheat field.



The demon

Couple of crows gather in a same spot, and hovering in a circle. A pair of yellow eye appears from the bottom of the circle crows, and a scarecrow came out of the reel.

A white aura appears around hunter, and scarecrow. Hunter looked at scarecrow with scared face. scarecrow smiled mysteriously, and said: well, here I am

Hunter looked the wolf, and shout: his here...

Scarecrow gaze at hunter, and said: they can't help you

Hunter turns his neck to scarecrow point the spear to him glance at the witch, and: his here...

Scarecrow take step forward, and said: you're on your own hunter...

From hunter's perspective the witch, and wolf gaze at him with numb face, and disregard him by walking into the cabin. But in reality, they were stand on the porch and saw hunter look at them with panic face, and talk with empty space in front of him.

When wolf take step forward too scarecrow,
the witch grab his hand, and said: wait...

Wolf responds: I got do something...

Witch: there is nothing you can do...

Wolf: who do you know...

Witch points her finger to hunter, and said:
you see the white Aura?

Wolf takes a look, narrowed his eyes, and said
with hesitated: yes

Witch: everything happens in the Aura control
by the demon, in a way it could say he made
a personal nightmare for William

Wolf: why?

Witch: if he breaks William, he can posses his
body

Wolf: I tough demon wants to kill him

Witch: so, did I, but I made an honest mistake

Wolf: what do mean?

Witch: I miss a few pages [show the book to
wolf] two pages were stuck because God's
now how old the book is, none of use seen the

demon before, and didn't know he doesn't have a body

Wolf: I'm confused so what all of this mean...

Witch: that mean all of use efforts was pointless [short pause] even if a demon poses a body the spear wont work on him, it has to be his own flesh.

Wolf gaze at the witch with impotent look.

Scarecrow start spin around hunter, and hunter followed his lead, scarecrow lock his hand behind him, ad said: you come a long way hunter, for what, to die alone?

Hunter: who said I'm alone?

Scarecrow turn his neck to the cabin, and said: oh, are you talking about the persons how left you...

Hunter point at the spear at scarecrow without saying a word, Scarecrow look at him, and said: they left you to die

Hunter: they are my friends

Scarecrow laughed through derision, and said: the wolf maybe, but the witch [paused] you can't be serious?

Hunter looked at demon with grudge, scarecrow looked at hunter with smirk, and said: it's like you forgot she start all of this [short pause] and for that animal I have to say it's only matter of time to he crawls back to his cave than your goanna be alone, like the way you were...

Hunter gaze at ground with hopeless look, scarecrow look at him, and said: where were you going William?

Hunter looked at him, and said: what you mean?

Scarecrow: before the witch?

Hunter: I was in hunting trip like always

Scarecrow: ah right, traveling town to town, risk your life for what? poor William no family, no friend. A boy that grew up orphan, and now here you are, all alone like always...

Hunter looked at scarecrow with shocked face, scarecrow smiled and said: I know lot of thins

about you hunter, even the things you try to forgot, like murder of your father

Hunter: shout your mouth demon.

Scarecrow laughed, and said: you should be thanking me, I gave you a purpose, and you dragged this people here, and now they goanna die...

Hunter gets angry, and pressed the spear on his hand. he run into scarecrow, and shoved spear on scarecrow stomach. Scarecrow took a deep breath sing of frustration, gazed at hunter, pulled back the spear on his body, and said: oh, you have no idea who you dealing with...

Hunter pulled back the spear to himself, and stab the scarecrow for several time. The spear dipped in scarecrow body without any effect. Hunter pulled back the spear, take a look at scarecrow, and said: what the...

Scarecrow look at hunter with smile on his face, and said: you should thoughts this through

Scarecrow take step to hunter lift him on ground from his neck, and toss him on the ground.

The witch, and wolf stare at hunter, and saw him spin around himself and shoved the spear in air. The wolf looked at the witch, and said: don't you have spell for these situations?

Witch look at wolf, and shake a head as the sign of no.

In the mean time they saw hunter throw on the ground, the wolf ran into hunter, and shout: Will...

Witch gaze at wolf, and shout: don't touch the Aura...

The moment wolf touched the Aure, pass out and fell on the ground.

The wolf opened his eyes, and saw himself in a dark place, he takes a look around while was panting. The darkness was endless he takes step forward, and hit to wooden door. he grinds his teeth through anger, touched the door, and looking for the door knob. He

spins the door knob, and opened the door. He couldn't believe what he seeing.

An endless dark aisle. With lot of doors at distance of five foot in both side of the aisle. The color of the place was grey, the wolf takes a look around with amazed face, and said: what the...

He takes step toward to one of door, and opened it. The direct light shine on his face, and he raised his hand in front of his face to prevent of the light.

He takes step inside of the door, blink for several time, and saw himself in old forge warehouse. he takes a few steps, and hears a sound of crying.

He went forward, hide behind an iron shelf and saw a man drowning in his blood, with a boy siting above his head.

The boy holds the man's head in his arm, and crying. The man raised his hand toward to boy, grab his hand, and said with low voice: listen to me boy [coughed] it's goanna be ok...

The boy was crying. The man gaze at him, and said: you have to be strong...

the man had a deep wound on his chase, and he barely took his last breath. the boy looked at the man, and whipped his tear with back of his hand. The man catches a breath, and said: I'm sorry than I have to leave you like this...

The boy looked at the man, and said: I don't know what I'm goanna do with you, father

The man replies: of course you can do, after all you're a hunter's son, and hunters always find a way...

The boy was stare at him, and the man continued: I wish things was happened in different way, but that's just a way it is [coughed] no matter how hard the circumstances will be you have to keep going William....

The man smiled at the boy pressed his hand, slowly closed his eye, and die in boy's arm. The boy moved the man's head, and shout with lump in his throat: father...father....

The wolf takes a step back, took a deep breath with frustration mood, and said: where the hell am I...?

In the mean while the witch reach himself above wolf head, she sits on her knee, rolled the wolf body on ground, and shout with anger: I told you don't touch the aura you fool...

She sits above the wolf's head, and start mumbling gibberish word on her lips.

Hunter sits on his knee grab his ribs, raised his head up to scarecrow while he was panting. the scarecrow looked at him, and said: you don't have a chance against me hunter...

Hunter took a breath, and said: so why you don't kill me?

Scarecrow look at him, smiled, and said: oh, come on hunter, if I want to dead, I killed you long time ago...

Hunter pushed himself on ground, stand on his knee, and said: than what the fuck you want for me?

Scarecrow takes step forward, to hunter, and said: your flesh

Hunter looked at scarecrow eyes, and said: I don't get it, if you want to possess me than what all razzle dazzles a bout [short pause] unless you can't...

Scarecrow look at him with creepy smile, and said: you not stupid as I thought [short pause] long time ago my body taken for me, and now I don't now where is it, I can't hang round without body for long time, so I need s substitute body to I can use it temporary.

Hunter looked at scarecrow for a second, put his head down, and start laughing. The scarecrow looked at him with numb face. Hunter raised his head, and talk with laughed: what makes you think I just gave you, my body?

Scarecrow put his head down, smiled, and said: you see that's wasn't a request.

He takes step forward to hunter, and press his bonny thumb on hunter fore head, and said: I take what I want...

The hunter eyeball disappeared and his eyes turn white.

In the mean while wolf was hanging in the endless aisle looking for a way out, he opened another door, and enters.

The door opened to a out space, a bright day in a city. Couple of teenagers was ran into the street it's like they try to run of something. Behind of them there was a young man in black coat chasing them with a bloody ex. The wolf gets curious, and ran behind the young man. the man chases the teenagers to an alley. The path was dead end and, the young man blocked there way look at them with a devilish, smile, and said: there is no way out...

The wolf climbs of wall, and stand on roof, reach himself to the alley, and gaze at the scene.

The young man take step forward to the kids, swing his ex in air, and said: just be nice, and don't make this harder that it is

One of the teenagers step forward, look at the young man with numb face, opened his mouth, and bring out his fang. The young man looked at him, and said: your tricks wont work on me blood sucker...

The wolf take step forward to edge of the roof, gaze at the young man, and said: wait a minute I know him...

Suddenly another young boy ran into the alley, and shot: William the guards are close, finish them now...

The boy in black coat looked at the teenagers and said: with pleasure...

He ran into the them, swing his ex, and decapitate their head. He cleans the splash blood on his face, ran toward to the other young man, and said: let's get out of there Ed...

The wolf eyes pop out through shock, and said: that's us...

The young boys left the ally, and ran into the street, a few mans with royal armor came to the scena, and saw the decapitate head. One

of them looked at the other and said: the young butcher killed again, spread all over the city and find this little prick, I want to hang that bastard before sun rise.

The wolf jump on another roof, and start chasing the boys. He chased the boy, and get back to the aisle. He takes a look around, ran toward to another door, and opened it.

He saw the hunter fell on his knee in the wheat field in the moment of the nightfall, and a scarecrow stand in front of him in rotten clothes. he takes step forward to hunter, and shout: William...

Hunter turns his neck to wolf, and saw wolf, scarecrow gaze at wolf, and said: how the hell did you get here?

Wolf looked at the scarecrow, and said: how the fuck you are?

The hunter stands on his feet, look at wolf, and said: I thought your dead?

Wolf look at hunter with confused face, and said: what are you talking about?

Hunter: I saw your dead [point his finger to scarecrow] he killed you...

Wolf: but I'm... [realized something] William what ever happened here is not real...

Hunter gaze at wolf, and said: what?

Scarecrow take step to hunter, and said: don't listen to him...

Hunter stare at wolf, tear gather in his eyes, and said: I saw your dead Edwaard, scarecrow killed you, I'm sorry I couldn't save you

Wolf: no Will, listen to me...

In the meantime, the witch finished her spell, and gaze at the wolf.

Wolf wakes up with a gasp, and sit in his spot. the witch looked at him, and said: oh, thank God, you back

Wolf looked around, and said: William?

Witch point at the hunter that was stand in the aura without no movement. The wolf saw the hunter turn his neck to the witch, and said: no, the other William...

Witch: what do you mean?

Wolf stands on his feet, and saw the William condition, he look at the witch, and said: how do I get back here?

Witch: I dragged you here

Wolf: why?

Witch reply: what the hell I suppose to do?

Wolf: I have to get back in William's mind...

Witch: wait what?

Wolf: look I don't know how to explain it, but the moment I touched the aura, somehow, I connect to William's mind, and I was watching his old memory...

Witch put her head down, and said: how it's that possible?

Wolf: I don't know how but I saw a memory that wasn't real, William thought I'm dead...

Witch glace at Aura, and said: he wants to manipulate his mind

Wolf put his head down with worried face, and said: I have to back

Witch look at wolf, and said: no, it's too dangerous

Wolf: I can't stand here and do nothing

Witch: but if you die in William's mind you also die in reality...

Wolf: that's the thing I came fore, right?

Witch: no

Wolf: I have to do it because I knew William do it for me

Witch: than I came with you

Wolf: no, I need you to drag me out

Witch: but...

Wolf frown at witch, and said: no but, I going in, and you don't drag me until the weird white aura around William disappear, got it?

Witch look at wolf, and nob. the wolf went to the aura around hunter, took a deep breath, and raised his hand.

The witch looked at him, and said: just don't die

Wolf responds without looking at the witch: I do my best

He touched the aura, and passed out again.
The witch saw the giant wolf body fell into the ground.

she gazed at the William, and said: I hope it work

The wolf wakes up in the dark aisle, he stands on his feet to looking for the previous door in the aisle. he opened a door, and saw a creepy witch with yellow eyes stand in a room with hunter. the witch looked at hunter, and said: on your knee

Hunter crooked his head, and said: beg you pardon?

The witch looked at hunter, and said: open your mouth and bring out your tongue

The wolf smashed the door immediately, and said: what the fuck was that...

He searches between doors, and find the previous door. he opened it, and saw hunter in the wheat field.

The wolf ran toward to the hunter, and suddenly scarecrow hit him on the ground. The scarecrow stands above his head, and said: I won't let you ruin my plan...

Wolf pushed himself to the ground, stand up on his feet, and ran toward to scarecrow. He tries to scratch scarecrow with his claw, but the scarecrow keeps dodge of the hit.

Scarecrow look at wolf with humiliate smile, and said: too slow

Wolf grinds his teeth, ran toward to scarecrow, and scarecrow knock him on the ground with a punch. The wolf dragged into the ground toward to hunter.

He pushed himself on ground look at hunter, and said: don't you want to give a hand?

Hunter looked at wolf and said: what's the point, you die every time

Wolf looked at him, and said with surprise tone: every time?

Hunter gaze at wolf, and said: I saw your death, over and over more, than I can't count,

and at some point, I just decide to stop trying...

Wolf stand on his feet, walk toward to hunter raised his hand to hunter's shoulder, but before he can touch him, the scarecrow grabs his hand, and said: I don't think you belong in here...

Wolf looked at scarecrow with rage, and said: funny, I just want say the same thing

Scarecrow grab the wolf arm, lift him on the ground spin him in air for couple time, and toss him on the ground. Scarecrow look at hunter, and said: this time I finished qu...

Before he can finish his sentence, wolf ran into him, and push him on the ground, the scarecrow dragged into the wheat, and smash pile of wheat.

Wolf look at hunter, grab his coat lift on the ground, and said: what is matter with you, help me to take this mother fucker down

Hunter replies: why should I, I do my best here but you don't help in the first place, and the witch just ran a way...

Wolf: I didn't go anywhere, I'm right next to you, and what ever happened here right now isn't real, so I need yo put yourself together...

Hunter: what do you mean is not real?

Before wolf can say another word, scarecrow ran to him grab around his waist lift him up, and smash him on ground.

The scarecrow punched in wolf's face none stop. The hunter was stand above them, and look at them

After few punch the wolf, grab scarecrow bonny fist, rolled him body on ground, and sit on scarecrow chest. He looked at hunter, and said: I didn't leave you William nether Marian, all the thing you see just a hallucination that demon create for you.

Scarecrow roll over, and start taking punches again. The wolf gets angry grind his teeth, band his knee, and push his feet to scarecrow stomach. The scarecrow tossed on the ground, and wolf ran toward scarecrow, lift him up, and smash his back on his knee. the scarecrow shout through pain, the wolf lifts the scarecrow by his neck with one of his

claws. The scarecrow while was chocking
stare at wolf, and said: who dare you, you
moral creature...

The wolf twist scarecrow neck, and break it.
Scarecrow fell on the ground. wolf look at him,
and said: you talk too much

The wolf take step toward to hunter, and said:
is this look real to you, you think a demon die
that easily?

Hunter looked at wolf, and wolf continued:
you have to believe me, no body left you, and
I'm noy dead, but if won't help me to kick him
out of here I might, so pull your shit
together...

Hunter gaze at wolf without saying a word.
The scarecrow neck twist in the first place, he
sits on his spot unscrew his back, and stand
on his knee.

The wolf looked at the hunter, and said: no
matter how hard the circumstances will be
you have to keep going William, that what's
you father tell you isn't?

Hunter looked at wolf, and said: how do you know...

The scarecrow stands on his feet, and ran toward to wolf.

The wolf while stare at hunter said: the only person can help you right know, is you....

In the mean while scarecrow grab wolf's robe, smash him on the ground, and drag him to the wheat field. he spins around wolf, and said with angry tone: you can defeat me you dumb animal ...

Wolf dragged back himself on ground, and said: but I can try

He stands on his feet, and grapple with scarecrow. They rolled on the wheat field together. wolf sat on his knee, lock his claw on scarecrow hand, and said: get the hell out...

Scarecrow rolled himself, grab the wolf's left arm, smash his boot on his elbow, and breaks his arm. The wolf shout through pain.

Scarecrow lean his body to wolf, pick the wolf sickle, drag his bony finger to the blade, and look at wolf with wicked smile. He shoved the

tip of the sickle on wolf's stomach, and before he can shove the blade deeper wolf grab the sickle handle.

Scarecrow look at wolf, and said: just be a good dog, and let me kill you...

Wolf grinds his teeth, and look at scarecrow with rage. Scarecrow press the blade in wolf's body, and wolf screams through pain.

Scarecrow smash his boot on wolf face, raised his hand, and ready to shoved the sickle in wolf chest but suddenly a sound of a bullet echo in the wheat field.

The wolf opened his eyes, and saw a gap on scarecrow skull. The sickle fell on the ground. he raised his head, and saw the hunter stand in front of the scarecrow while aim his gun toward to him. the scarecrow turns his neck to hunter, and said: you chose the hard way hunter now your goanna...

Hunter shot a few bullets to scarecrow face, scarecrow body fell on the ground, and gradually vanished. The wolf looked at the hunter, and a smile appear on his face.

At the same moment, the witch was sits above wolf head, and suddenly the hunter's pupil back. the white aura around hunter vanished, and the witch saw the hunter fell on his knee. She smiled, and start mumbling her spell.

The hunter takes a deep breath, raised his head, and said: Ed...

Hunter heard the witch mumble, signs, stand on his knee, and take step to the witch. The witch finished her spell, and wolf wake up with gasp.

The wolf opened his eyes with fear, look at his hand, and touched his belly. He looked at the witch, and said: did it work?

Witch point her eyes to hunter, and said: you tell me...

Wolf look at hunter with smiled, lean on the ground, and said: son of a bitch...

Hunter smiled at wolf, take step to him, sit on his knee, and said: hey, I couldn't do it without you

He raised his hand to wolf, grab his claw, and help him to sit on his feet. Witch look at hunter, and said: are you okey?

Hunter responds: na but I will be

Wolf sign, and said: oh, look like we handle it pretty good

Witch reply: I wish it was that easy...

Hunter looked at wolf, and said: what are you mean?

Witch take step to the porch lift the book on ground, and said: possessing your body was the first step of the demon plan

Hunter: what plan?

Witch: if he finds his body, a big disaster occurs

Hunter: who so?

Witch: what the purpose of all demons?

Hunter, and wolf shared a look, and shrugged as the mean no. the witch sign and said: according to the myth he wants to destroy the humanity but the divine brother convert stop him, and banish him to hell.

Wolf looked at Witch with shock face, and said: the divine what?

Witch: it was a union that hunters establish to protect of humanity against this kind of threats.

Hunter look at witch, and said: where are they now?

Witch: dead, all of them because all of event's belong to four centuries ago

Hunter: but he doesn't have a body?

Witch: fortunately, but he still can possess a human being

Hunter: than what happen?

Witch turn to book toward to them, show a book page to them, and said: this might happen



Wolf looked at book, and said: fucking hell...

Hunter stare at the page for a second, turn his face to the witch, and said: what can we do to provide this to happened?

Witch: if he possesses a body there is slight chance that we can lock him some where...

Hunter: who?

Witch: by the help of spear...

Hunter: but the spear won't work...

Witch: because he doesn't have a physical form, it won't kill the demon, but I know a way I can capture him with help of the spear...

Wolf gaze at the witch, and said: what we goanna do?

Hunter glance at wolf, and said with deep hoarse voice: we have to stop him, together

Wolf, and the witch shared a look, and both of them start laughing. Hunter looked at them, and said: what?

Wolf lagend, and said: come down champ...

Witch: that is the cheesiest line of the history

Hunter grinds his teeth, and look at them with numb face.

In the mean while in an old cemetery in near of the abandon cabin, there was small farm that an old farmer was busy pruning his land.

The sun was risen, and farmer was busy with his work. Suddenly heard a sound of whispering. Farmer stop pruning, and look around. When he saw nothing, he shrugged, and continued his work.

After second, he feels a presence behind himself, he takes a look at floor, and saw a shadow behind him. Farmer slowly turn his face back, and saw scarecrow stand behind him. Scarecrow gaze at him, and said: not bad for a temporary shell

Farmer stare at scarecrow with frighten look, he talks while his lips was trembling: God help...

Scarecrow look at him, and said: his not here...

The scream of the farmer fills the whole area.

On the other side of the story, wolf hears a loud scream. He looked at others, and said: did you guys hear that?

Hunter looks at wolf, and said: what?

Witch glance at wolf, and said: I didn't hear anything

Wolf: it's like some one screamed

the hunter picked the spear on the ground, and look around. suddenly they felt a little earthquake under their feet.

Wolf tremble on the ground, and said with shocking tone: wow...

Hunter gaze at the witch, and said: what was that?

Witch glance at hunter, and said: whatever it is, can't be good, follow me

The witch run in to a direction, and they fallowed her. After a minute running, they arrive to old cemetery near to a small farm.

they hide behind the tomb stones, and saw an old farmer with scar on the right side of his face standing above a grave shirtless, and say gibberish word with load voice.

Bunch of crows gather around the farmer, and make a noise. The farmer put his hand into sky, and mumble something under his lips.

All of the crows macking a raspy noise, it's like the farmer word make them angry. The crows fling frantical. And the earth earth is trembleunder again.

Wolf looked at the old man, and said: what the hell is this guy doing?

Hunter looked at the farmer, Witch hear the voice of the farmer, and her eyes pop out trough fear. She look at hunter, and said: he tries to open a gate to hell



The farmer

Wolf: how is that possible?

Witch look at the hunter, and said: the demon finds a shell

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: already?

Wolf narrowed his eyes, look at the farmer closely, and said: hey look at the old man skin

Hunter glance at the old man, turn his neck to wolf, and said: what about it?

wolf: it's like it's bursting

Hunter looked at the farmer, Witch gaze at farmer, and said: maybe his body can't handle the demon for long time

Hunter tossed the spear in the air, look at the witch, and said: than we have do something right now

Witch forfend hunter, and said: now it's not the right time...

Hunter takes a look at the witch, and said: what, what do you mean?

Witch: I have an idea but you have to buy me some time

Wolf looks at the witch, and said: what is it?

Witch takes a look at both of them, and explain her plan to them.

The cemetery field was cracking, the wolf wove without his will because of earth trembling, and fell on the ground.

hunter hold a tombstone, and the witch opened her hand to keep her balance.

Witch take a peek the demon, and saw the cemetery field tearing apart, she stares at hunter, and said: he wants to relies the hellish demons we have to stop him before he finishes his enchantment.

Wolf looked at the witch, and said: than we follow your plan...

Hunter shakes his head, as the mean confirm. He gives the spear to the wolf, and went toward to the demon.

The wolf take step to demon, and shout: hey...

Farmer turn his face to him, and the wolf continued: remember me?

Farmer smile at wolf, and said: the cursed man, the hunter's pet

Wolf put his head down, and talk to himself: that's worse than the werewolf

Farmer look at wolf, and said: what do you want?

Wolf: I'm here to kill you

Farmer smiled, and said: you lonely dog, you not my opponent even with the spear

Wolf gaze at farmer with meaningful look, and said: who said I'm alone

Farmer crooking his neck, look at the wolf with shocked face. suddenly the hunter take step forward behind the tombstones. the farmer looked at him, smile, and said: oh, William, you didn't learn your lesson

Hunter looked at him with rage, and take step forward, the wolf followed the hunter, and stand in front of the demon. the farmer looked at the hunter, and said: I didn't think you back on your feet so soon

Hunter, and wolf shared a look, and nod. the farmer laughed through mocking, and said:

we really goanna do this [short pause] [look at them] as your wish

hunter run in to the farmer bring out his dagger, and they get engaged. hunter tries to stab the demon, but the farmer dodging of the hits.

Farmer take a step back, look at hunter, and said: nice move, did your father taught you that?

Hunter grinds his teeth, and attack toward to farmer with rage. Farmer jump in air, and kick the hunter in his chest. Hunter thrown in ground, take a step back.

Wolf throws the spear for the hunter, and ran into farmer, and try to wound him with his claws.

After several attack, the wolf succeeds to open a wound on the right hand of the farmer. farmer take a step back, look at wolf, and said: not bad dogy, but now it my turn

The farmer ran into the wolf, and slip between his feet, and hit leg in the back of the wolf,

the wolf throws on the ground, and the farmer immediately attacks to the hunter.

The farmer tries to hit the hunter, with his iron rake but the hunter defends himself with the spear.

The wolf stands up run in to the farmer but farmer take peek behind himself jump, and kick his feet to hunter's face, flips back in the air, and dodge himself by hands of the wolf.

The wolf, and the hunter hit together with tense, and fell in to the ground.

Wolf looked at the hunter, Hunter robe his face, and unscrew his broken nose. Wolf grinds his teeth, and said: now I'm getting angry

The farmer run into the wolf, and kick him so hard that he throws in to the old wall tomb of the cemetery. the wall collapse because the wolf weight, and a hole appear on the wall.

Wolf moved the crashed stone on himself, and saw the witch is the old tomb that stand above a coffin with chain around it. She was casting a spell on the coffin. Wolf looked at

her, and said with painful tone: is it not over yet?

The witch shakes a head as the sign of no while she was casting the spell. the Wolf put his head down, sign, stand on his feet, and ran out of the tomb.

The wolf's eyes fell on the hunter struggle with the farmer, the farmer grabs the hunter neck, and try to choke him, the wolf ran into them, and hit the farmer on the ground.

Farmer stand on his feet, look at the wolf, and said: your annoying animal

Wolf stare at Farmer with rage, and they spin around each other.

Hunter sits on his knee, and catch a breath. Farmer looked at wolf, and said: as I told you before you can't defeat me

Wolf: I take my chance

they run into each other, and struggled. Wolf thit the farmer on the ground, and start smashing punches at farmer's face, suddenly farmer eyes fell on the wound under wolf'

armpit. He pushed the wolf, sit on his chest, and press the wolf's wound.

The wolf raised his hand to sky, and roar. Farmer his iron fork to chock the wolf.

Hunter stands on his feet, take out his blade, ran into the farmer, and shove the blade in the farmer's back.

The blade dipped on Farmer bursted skin, and he leave the wolf.

Farmer look at the hunter with rage, and said: you fool, do you really think the blade will kill me?

Hunter: no, I just want to get your attention

Farmer stare at hunter with rage, and suddenly the wolf punch under his chin. farmer felt dizzy and take step backward. the hunter ran toward to him, and hit another punch to farmer face. The wolf stand on his feet, and ran toward to farmer to help hunter.

Farmer shout, push back the hunter, take step back, and bring out the blade form his back, and hold it in his hand.

Wolf, and hunter shared a look, and in the mean while the witch through the stone tomb shout: boys, now it's the time

Farmer turn his face to the tomb. wolf attack to him, grab the blade on farmer hand and toss it on the ground.

Hunter takes a peek on the floor, saw the spear, and ran into it.

Hunter ran into the spear pick it up on the ground, and smash it on his knee, he breaks the spear into two pieces.

The hunter tossed the piece that the blade was attach on it to the wolf, and the wolf catch the spear in the air. Farmer take advantage of situation, punch the wolf's face, and knock him on the ground. the hunter ran into the farmer. farmer saw the hunter coming, and ran toward to him, smash his kneecap on hunter chest. The hit was so strong that hunter dragged on floor to near of the tomb.

The farmer turns his neck to wolf, and said: whatever plan that you have it won't work,

[short pause] the spear won't work on another flesh.

The wolf stands on his feet, and farmer continued: I came from bottom of hell you dumb creature. how a useless hunter with his pet want to stop me?

Wolf spin around him, spit the blood on his mouth, and said: don't you forget someone [short pause] the last time I count we were three...

Farmer smirk, and said: that hag is useless

Wolf wave a head, and said: will I bag too different

The farmer tan into the wolf, and they struggle with each other. wolf swing the spear, and tries to stab farmer, but he constantly dodges of the hit as much he could.

The wolf ran into the farmer with rush, shove the spear on his stomach, lift him up, spin around, and toss him to near of hunter.

The hunter stands up on his feet, ran toward to farmer, and shoved the wooden part of the spear on demon's neck.

Farmer shout through pain. the wolf ran into him, and toss him into the tomb through the hole.

The farmer push his hand to the ground, and stands on his feet while the wooden part of the stick was in his body, and suddenly his eyes fell on the witch that stand above a coffin with chain around it.

The Witch used her magic to hold the farmer in his spot, the farmer struggle against the magic, and tries to reach himself to the witch. the wolf, and the hunter ran into tomb.

Wolf tossed the other half of the spear to hunter, and ran into the farmer with speed. he hooks his hand around him but the farmer keeps fighting, and tries to reach himself to the witch.

Hunter ran into the coffin, and open it.

The witch was under lot of pressure because of using her magic, and a drop of blood flood of her nose.

The wolf locked his claw around farmer, lift him up, and toss him inside pf the coffin. He went above the farmer head, smash his feet for several time to farmer's face, and talk under his lip: sleep, sleep, sleep

The demon was getting weak because of witch's magic and wolf's beating. The wolf lean to him, and brings out the wooden part off the spear from farmer's neck.

The witch was holding her hand in the sky, and the blood was flow on her nose, and her eyeball. she fell on her knee, and shout: know William...

The hunter ran toward to coffin shoved the spear into the coffin. The spear dipped in the coffin, and passed through farmer's body.

The wolf locked the chain around the coffin, look at hunter, and said: hold the other side...

both of them grab each side of the coffin, and the witch fell in to ground because over use of her magic.

The farmer tries to break the coffin, and relies himself.

Hunte look at witch, and shout: Marian...

Witch barely stands on her feet, take steps toward to the coffin, and start casting a spell. The more word the witch brings on her lips the tense of the hits getting weaker. The hunter, and wolf grab the both side of the coffin, and the witch spell ended.

The coffin hold steal.Wolf looked at the witch, and said: is it over?

Hunter stare at the witch, and the witch respond with low voice while she was panting: yes...

Hunter: look at the wolf, and couldn't believe it. they were able to defeat the demon. The Wolf sit on the ground, sign, and said: finally...

Hunter lean on the coffin release himself on the ground, and start laughing.

The wolf starts laughing by hearing the hunter's laugh.

Witch look at them, wipe the blood of her nose, and a smile appear on her face.

After they laughter ended wolf looked at witch, and said: what do we goanna do now?

Witch look at the wolf, and said: we have to berried the coffin, deep, to no one can find it, and break my talisman

they went outside of the tomb, dig a deep hole in the cemetery field, berried the coffin while the wooden tip of the spear was outside of the coffin.

Hunter tapped the dust with the shovel. he turns his neck to the witch, and the witch said: if no one find it, we are safe

Wolf looks at the witch, and said: I just have one question

Witch looks at the wolf, and said: what?

Wolf: why, we couldn't use the spear to kill him?

Witch: the body doesn't belong to the demon. we only can kill him in his own body. if we killed the farmer he run a way, and find another body to hunt, I use the power of the spear to make him a personal cell, and I disconnect his connection.

Hunter looked at wolf with confused face. the wolf waves his head, gaze at the witch, and said: I never understand the witchcraft rules red

Witch put her head down, and smile. the Wolf took a deep breath as the sign of exhaustion, and said: I really can use a beer

Hunter looked at the wolf, and said: speaking in my language

Witch look at them, and said: but I prefer rum

they leave the cemetery, get back to the chariot, and hit the road

In the near of the town, a passenger chariot saw them, and screaming. Hunter looked at them, with socked face, and said: what's wrong with them?

Wolf shakes his head, and said: oh, I forgot, I'm a wolf, I should cover my self

Witch: right, we can go to the town like this [look at hunter] stop the chariot

Hunter stopped the chariot, and the witch took off, she went to the town on foot, and after few minutes she gets back with tree bottle of rum.

The hunter saw the witch came to them, and tap his hand on wolf's shoulder. the wolf looked at witch, and said: nice

Hunter looks at the witch, and said: the witch buys us drinks

Wolf looks at the hunter, and said: a witch, a wolf, and a hunter

Edward looked at William, and said: what a team you made hunter

The hunter smiled, and saw the witch waling into the chariot, she arrived near to chariot, and give a bottle to each on of them.

They opened the bottle, and take a sip. Wolf gulps the half bottle, and said: ahhhhhhhhh, tasty

he drinks another sip, burp, and said: next step, get laid

The witch, and hunter shared a look, and laughed. Witch turn her neck to wolf, and said: actually, the next step, is far-far away

Hunter looks at the witch, and said: what are you mean?

Witch gaze at him, and said: me, and you gave him a promise remember?

Hunter: yes [short pause] so where we heading?

Witch take a sip of rum, look at hunter, and said: Egypt

Wolf looked at the witch, and said surprisingly: why?

Witch: to break your curse wolfy

Wolf: is that possible?

witch: I'm very optimistic, but I wanna say fifty-fifty

Wolf pilled back his head, and said: that work for me

The witch takes a look at hunter, smiled, and said with sarcastic tone what about you hunter, are you coming with use?

Hunter, glance at the witch, take a look at wolf, and said: I have to keep my promise, right?

Wolf put his claw on their shoulders, and shout with joy: hell yeh

Witch drink another sip, and laughed. Wolf leans on the back of the chariot, and said: Egypt baby, we are coming

Hunter put his head down, and laughed under his lips.

Witch look at the hunter and said: wipe the horses William

Hunter looked at her with smile. the witch steals her eyes from hunter, turn her face way, put her hair behind her ear, hide her blushed cheek, and smiled under her lips.

The wolf lay on the back of the chariot, opened his mouth, and said: [talking to himself] goodbye aloneness, goodbye misery, goodbye...

The hunter whips the horses, and they went
on the road.

The end

Be careful what your wish fore

Chapter 2

In the early of the morning when sky was twilit, the wolf running in to the wood it's like he tries to escape from something or someone.

His footstep leaves a mark in the mud. the rain drops, falling into the ground, and filled his footstep.

The Werewolves army chasing the wolf. Wolf while was panting take a look behind himself, and raised his speed.

He reaches himself to a big rock in the middle of the wood. he jumps, on it, and start climbing. The Werewolves army were getting close to the wolf.

Wolf heard the sound of howling the werewolves while He was exhausted, and had no energy left he climbs of the rock. he reaches himself on top. when he stands on top of the rock he glances down, and saw the angry Werewolves that still tries to hunt him down.

Wolf ran away, and continued running for a while.

He passed the wood, reach to near of the mountain, and while he was running, he reached to a narrow valley.

Wolf dragged his feet on ground, to slow his speed. his feet slip, and he hit on the ground. wolf shoved his claw on the ground, and hold himself near to the valley. He stands in his foot immediately, and ran toward to the wood.

At the begin of wood path, he saw the furious werewolf army, that running toward to him.



Wolf gasp, and said: damn it...

he changes his direction, and running. He was running with all of his strength it's like his life depend on it, and the werewolves were on his tail.

He gets back toward to valley, glances down of the valley, and turn his face with fear.

the werewolf army were reaching to him. wolf stand at the edge of the valley, take a look down the valley

There was no way out, Wolf turns his face to the werewolves, and look at them with panic face.

One of the werewolves take step toward to him, look at him, and said with hostile tone: there is no way out

Wolf takes step back while he was staring at the werewolves. the floor under his feet slipped, and he saw a piece of rock fell down of the valley. He takes step forward, and stand in his spot.

Another werewolf looked at him, and said with sarcastic tone: unless you wanna take your chance

Wolf put his head down while was panting. he brings out a neckless around his neck under his robe, and take a look at it.

A magical circular neckless with a wolf claw mark on it that green light glister of it.



He put the neckless on his palm, take a deep breath, and look at neckless. the tremble in his eyes stopped. he pressed his eyes, and opened it with rage. Wolf fist his hand, takes a look at the werewolf army with furious look, and turn around.

All of the werewolf stare at the wolf.

The wolf took a deep breath, take a step forward, press the neckless in his hand, and gaze down of the valley. He closed his eyes opened his hand like a free eagle, and smile with pride.

wolf relies himself down of the valley.

All of the werewolf was surprised by his decision. they look at each other with shocking face, and staring at the empty space in the edge of the cliff.

One of the werewolves closed his moth, and said: well, I didn't see that is coming

Two months, ago / time 1730

Somewhere in the north Atlantic-sea there was ship floating on the water in the ocean



Hunter with the ship crew tries to hold to ship on the water. A strong storm was raging the sea.

They wave of the sea constantly hit to the ship, and bring the water to the ship surface.

The smell of the sea, and cold breeze that was blowing make the situation harder.

A middle age tall man with long black beard in navy uniform walks in the dock, and start giving order to the crew.



The Caption

Captain walk on the deck, and shout: hurry up you filthy cockroaches, if you don't want be

the food of the shark, you have to pass the storm.

A massive wave hit to the ship, and splash on the crew.

William struggle with the rope of the sail. the rope was wet, and near to slip of his hand. Capitan take a look at the hunter, and see his condition. he looks at one the crew, and shout: one eye willie, help William.

One of the crew came for to help hunter.

The storm was massive, and getting stronger moment by moment.

Capitan walk in the deck, and shout his orders.

A massive wave rise up from sea, and came toward to ship.

Capitan take a look at the wave, grab the cross around his neck and said: God, have a mercy on our soul

The crew was lost his spirit. they frizzing in their spot, hold themself tight to ship, and wondering if they goanna survive of the wave or not.

The wave gets close to the ship, most of the crew was accept their fate, few of them prying, few of them close their eyes, and most of them were silent.

The wave was almost near to the ship, but suddenly the wave tear apart.

Every one was amazed, even the Capitan.

Wiiliam while grab the sail robe on his hand takes a look back, and saw the witch standing behind him while she holding her hand in the sky.

Witch put down her hand, take a look a hunter, and winked with shenanigan look. Hunter looked at her, and smile.

The witch came back to the loading section, and hide behind the consignment. she hides behind couple barrel, and sit on gibbous blanket but suddenly she felt the blanket is moving. A muffled voice came out under the blanket, and sad: Yoo, you sit on me

Witch take a look under herself, and said: oh, Edward, [stand on the blanket]

Wolf came out under the blanket, and said with sleepy voice: not If I wanna complain siting on me with your tender buttocks, but next time before sit somewhere, take a look.

Witch while laugh, look at him, and said: sorry

Wolf blink for several time, look at the witch, and said: what is going on up there?

Witch: awful, which is remind me, how the hell did you sleep in this situation?

Wolf yawning, starch his hand and said: I was tired.

Witch: lucky for you, after two week I still can't sleep

Wolf: sea sick?

Witch shake his head as the sign of yes. Wolf looks at her, and said: so, how he holding up?
[William]

Witch: his fine, the storm is almost end.

In the deck

The ship passed through storm, the crew was cheering up, and everyone hug each other

with joy because they were survived from storm. Capitan kiss the cross around his neck, and put back in his shirt.

William wipes his face with his dirty white shirt, climbs of the wooden stare, walk into the caption, and said: caption we pass the storm

Capitan while was locking his hand behind himself say without looking at hunter: I have eyes butcher

William takes a look at him, and smile.
Capitan look at William, and said: tomorrow we arrive to Morocco. You, and your little friend [sarcastic toon] with your creepy girlfriend...

William: she is not my girl friend

Capitan: I don't car, can go to whatever you want.

William: thank you Capitan. [turn his face back]

Capitan: oh, and but away

William turns his face back. Capitan gaze at him, and said: make sure they stay under cover I don't wanna a freak show on my ship
William nod, and said: yes Capitan
Capitan shake a head, and said: dismiss

William back on the deck take a look at the crew, and sneak in to the loading section. He slowly opened the wooden door, and close it. he takes a look behind the window to make sure no one following him, he passed the wooden stair to reach himself to his friends. William looks around, shout with low voice: Marco?

The sound of the witch behind the barrel came out, and said: polo

William walks behind the barrel. the wolf takes a look at William, and said with lust full girlish tone: hello sailor...

William looked at wolf, and said: cut it off Ed
Wolf flatted his lips, put his head down with shameful look, and said: okey

William looked at the witch, and said: I have good news

Wolf raised his head, and said with exited tone: you found a barrel of beer?

William waves a head, and said: I wish

Wolf put his head down with frustrated mood.

Marian looked at William and said: what is the news?

William: tomorrow we arrive to Morocco

Marian: great, finally I can sleep in land.

Wolf looks at hunter, and said: than what?

William: we rest for a day, and continue are journey

Wolf: ok than, [he leans in his spot put his hand under his head, look at William] than wake me when we arrive [put the blanket on himself]

William smile at wolf take a look at the witch, and said: but away you work out there was amazing

Marian looked at him, smiled, and said: thank you

William: don't you want something to eat?

Marian: no, I'm not really hungry

William: call me if you need anything.

Marian: ok

William gets out of the loading section, and take a step on the deck. He saw the crew pulling up the fishing net of the sea.

He takes a step, lean on the edge of the deck, took a deep beath and stare at the ocean. it was near to the sunrise, and the smell of the ocean was longer bother him.

suddenly he heard the sound of the crew. William stands straight take a look, and saw the most of the crew gather and circle around something. He gets curious, and get close to the them.

William pushed a few people a way, and take a look at the ship floor, and talk under his lips with disturbed toon: oh fuck

His eyes pop out, and fear griped him for a second. There was mermaid in the fishing net.

She was beautiful, and tiny. [4 feet] Her innocent, deceptive look was fascinated everyone.



William pushed the crew away, and shout: every one listen to me, we have to get rid of this immediately

One of the crew look at him with strange look, and said: are you insane?

William: I know she's gorgeous, and innocent, and may look harmless, but truth me she's is monster.

The other crew: none sense [band over, and try to touch her]

William points his finger to him, and shout: don't

The crew gaze at hunter, William looked at him with serious face, and said: do not even think about it

The crew reply: come on butcher, just look at her pretty big eyes with soft white skin. how on earth a beautiful creature like her could be monster [raise her hand toward to mermaid, and try to pet her]

William shout: don...

Before the man's hand touched the mermaid, she brings out her fain, bite the man's hand, and amputate his two fingers.

The Man pull himself back, grab his hand with his other hand, fell on the ground, and scream through pain.

The mermaid jumps on the man, and start eating his face. Everyone was shocked, and just look at event.

The hunter gets close to the mermaid, and grab her fin. He pulls the mermaid with all of his strength in a way the vein of his forehead pop out but he wasn't able to pull the mermaid off.

He led go the mermaid, bring out his sword of the sheath, and shoved in mermaid back.

Hunter lifts his sword, and detach the monster on man's face. The mermaid shout with raspy voice, pull over the blade of her body, fell on the deck, crawling, and dive on the sea.

The man was lying lifeless on the floor of the ship, and his face eaten to the bone. Hunter takes a displeased look at man, and say: gross

Everyone stares at him with shocked face. In the mean while Capitan came in the deck, and said: what is going on here?

William looked at Capitan, and said: Capitan we have to prepared ourself for fight

Capitan look at him, and said with shocking tone: fight with what?

One of the crew look at Capitan, and said: mermaids

Capitan titer sarcastically, and said: there is no such thing exist

One of the crew: but Capitan we saw it

William points his sword to the corps, and said: she eats the man's face

the crew get away from the body, Capitan take a look at the man's face, and said: oh, dear lord

In the mean while the sound of the sharp scream filled the space.

William immediately turns his neck, takes step toward to the deck, lean his hand on the wooden edge, narrowed his eyes, and gaze at the sea.

The mermaids swimming viciously toward to the ship. Capitan take a look at them, swallowed his saliva, and shout: Ready on the guns, [walk on the deck, pull out his sword] prepared for the fight.

All of the crew ran in the deck, and ready for the battel. Few of them aim the guns through the see, and others crew armed their self, and get in their position.

Nearly dozens mermaid swimming into the ship. The crew was watching them getting close to the ship.

The sound of their screams strikes fear into every man's heart.

Capitan look at the gunners, and shout: fire
The gunners light the fuse, and shooting at the sea.

The mermaids reach to the ship, and few of them jump above the ship, floating in the air, and dipped their sharp nail into the men's flesh, grab them, and drown them into the bottom of the ocean.

On of them shoved her nail on hunter shoulder, grab him, and throw him in the sea
Hunter fell into the water, he holds his breath, opened up his eyes, and take a look under the water.

When William's eyes fell on the mermaids, fear conquest him for a second. he opened his mouth subconsciously. the bubble air came out of his mouth, and floating toward to the water surface.





He holds tight his sword in his hand, and prepared to killing the mermaids. suddenly, he heard the sound splash something in water. He turns his face, and saw the wolf dive under the water. The wolf put a knife between his teeth, and swim under the water. Edward grabs the knife on his hand, swim toward to the mermaids, and start killing them.

Hunter swings his sword, and stab every mermaid that try to get close to him.

After killing few of them, wolf swim into hunter, and sigh him with his eyes as the mean get out under the water.

They swam to the water surface, bring out their head under the water, and catch a breath. The Wolf looked at hunter, and shout: grab the robe is hanging

Hunter swims in to the robe, and catch it. William holds the robe, put his hand on the hull, and prepared to climb of the ship, but suddenly few mermaids pull the wolf under the water. Hunter takes a look at wolf, and shout: Edward

He dives on the water without any hesitate, and swim toward to the wolf. Three mermaid tries to drown the wolf into deepest part of ocean. hunter swim into him, and stab on of the mermaids.

the wolf grab one of them by their throat hook his claw around her, leans toward to another, and bite the other one's neck.

The blood of the mermaids penetrates under the water.

The wolf swam toward to hunter, hunter folded his arm around his neck. wolf swam, and reach himself to the water surface. Both of them took a deep breath. Wolf swim toward to robe, hunter came down of his back, grab the robe, look at wolf, and said: hurry up...

they reached himself to the deck, most of the crew was disappeared, and few of them were fell on the deck, wounded, and desperate.

Wolf, and hunter take a step on the deck. Hunter looked at wolf, and shout: where is Merian?

Wolf while shake himself to dry, look at hunter, and said: in the cabin.

They ran into the cabin, there was hole on the ship floor, and the water was filled the ship, gradually.

The witch was fighting with two mermaid that came out of the hole. Hunter looks at her, and shout: Marian, over here

Marian glance at him, and said: coming [she put her feet on one of mermaid's face, and jump other side of the hole.

She ran in to wolf, and hunter, and said: to the life raft

They run into the deck, and reach them self to the life raft. William cut the robe of the boat with his sword. the boat fell in to water, and floated.

Wolf grabs the witch, and jump. Hunter takes a look at deck, and saw the Capitan fighting with the mermaids on the deck.

Hunter takes step on the deck, and shout: Capitan

Capitan turn his face to him. Hunter moved his hand in the air, and said: over here...

Capitan while was fighting, glance at William, and shout: go, I'm right behind you...

The Capitan strike with his sword to one the mermaid, and push her away. the mermaid blood splash on his face, he turns around, and ran toward to hunter.

Before Capitan be able to reach himself to William, a mermaid hand slit his chest from back, and ripped out his heart. William saw the Capitan dead, and shout: nooooooo

The wolf calls the hunter. William turns his face, and climb down of the ship. The moment Hunter sits on the life raft, the witch cast a spell with causes their protection, and make them invisible.

The wolf paddling away, and the boat get far from ship

William gaze at the ship. the mermaids were destroyed the ship, kill the crew, and drown it in to the water.

The sound of the sailor's scream echo in the sea, and the wooden pieces of the ship were floating in to water.

The witch eyes fell on hunter's shoulder. his blood paint his dirty white shirt. The witch went toward to him, look at him with worried face, and said: what happen to your shoulder? William steals his look from drawing ship, put his head down without looking at the witch, and said: ah, it's not a big deal...

The sun was risen, and they were on the bout in the middle of the sea, without any supplies. the sun was in the middle of the sky, and shine directly on the boat.

The wolf was getting sunstroke. he was lay down on the boat, he raised his head take a look at the witch, with wide dry opened mouth called her, and said with hoarse voice, and dry mouth: Marian.

Marian slowly turns his neck to the wolf. Wolf look at the witch, and said: don't you have a spell for....

Marian reply with cranky tone: no...

Wolf: you didn't let me finish

Marian: I'm tired of your ridiculous questions

Wolf: [silent]

Marian: I told you before, I can sweeten the water, I can make it rain, and I can't quench your thirst [with irritated tone] I'm a witch not a God

Wolf put his head down, and said: there is no God

Marian: whatever

Wolf: [mewl]

The hunter was lay on the boat, and stare at the sea with morose face.

Marian turns her neck to hunter, and said with low voice: will?

William turns his face to her, and said with hoarse voice: yeh

Marian: do you see anything?

William takes a look around, and said: no, nothing

Marian sigh. Wolf sigh with grumpy tone, and said: aw...

They were hopeless, and lost in the middle of the sea. Wolf looked at hunter, and said:
William

William replies with tired voice: yeh

Wolf: you seem a little of, what's wrong?

William leans in the edge of the boat, turn his face to wolf, and said: have you ever notice, every were we go, something bad happens?

Wolf: yeh, it's called destiny

William: come on Ed, be serious...

Wolf: I think you only see the half empty side of the glass

William narrowed his eyes, knob his eyebrow, gaze at wolf with strange face, and said: sense when you became optimistic?

Wolf: look your right, everywhere we go bad thing happened but we survive every time,

and beside your not responsible with the thing happened in the world.

Witch look at hunter, and said: his right you know

Wolf: it is God's fault

Witch turn to wolf, and said: what? I though you say God didn't exist

Wolf lean toward to the witch, and said with low voice: woman shut up

Witch opened his mouth with shocked face.

Wolf band over his head under her eras, and said: I'm trying to cheer him up.

Witch pulled her face back, and said: by insulting me?

William looks at wolf, and said: you know it's a tiny space, and I can hear you

Wolf takes a look at the witch, and said: okey, your turn

Edward stands up on his spot, and take of his robe. The witch closed her eyes, and put her head down. William covers his eyes, with his

palm, and said: for God's sake cover it up that thing...

Wolf glance at hunter with bold look, and said: you act it's like your first time to see it.

[stand on the edge of the boat, and dive in the water]

The water splash on William, and Marian.

Marian shakes her head, look at hunter, and said: I hate to say it but his right

William takes a look at the Marian, and said: I like to believe it, but it can't lie to myself...

Marian crawling on the boat, went toward to hunter, and said: Will, you just upset because the Capitan's dead.

William: yeh, maybe [put his head down]

Marian put her hand on Willima's shoulder.

hunter raised his head. Marian stares at hunter eyes, hunter look at the witch with meaning full look, and a spark appear in his eyes.

Suddenly the wolf came out under the water, lean on the edge of the boat, take a look

them, and said with shenanigan tone: you know if you want to ditch me, you can just ask Marian removed her hand, look at wolf, and said: grow up Edward

Wolf: [climb of the boat, and wear his robe, he rolls his hand on his hair, and smiled at hunter.

The wolf sits on the boat, Marian stand on her spot, and take a look at horizon. she narrowed her eyes for a second use her hand to block the sunlight, turn her face to hunter, and yelled: land... land

The wolf, and hunter stands up, went to her, and take a look.

Wolf gaze at horizon, and said: all be damn

Hunter stare at the horizon, and smiled. The wolf put the paddle in to the water, and paddling away.

After couple of minutes, they get close to the land, hunter take a look at sky, and the sun was shining. He looks wolf, and said: Ed, you have to hide

Wolf takes a look around with confused face,
and said: where?

William: I don't know but dock is full with
people

Wolf talk with better tone: and I have to hide,
because I'm a big wolf

[Edward stands on his spot, dives in the
water, and swim under the water]

Hunter, and witch start paddling to reach
themselves to the dock. When the boat reach
to the dock, the people stare at them with
strange look, by seeing their clothes you
could say they don't belong in here.

Hunter stands on his feet, take a step, and
jump off the boat. he stands at the edge of
the dock, and raise his hand toward to the
witch.

The witch grabs his hand, and take a step on
the dock. But suddenly her feet slip into the
algal wood.

hunter wrapped his arm around her waist, and
catch her before she hit to the ground. She
looks at him, and her cheeks turn blushed. She

stands on her feet, hunter removed his arm around her, and said: you okey?

Witch put down her head, and said: yeh-yeh

Hunter: we should keep going

Witch shack here head as the sign of confirm.

The dock was full with people, the wives came to say goodbye to their traveler husband, and the fishermen were just arrived to the port.

The place was crowded, and suddenly a sound of scream draw all if the attention to their self. Hunter takes a look at the witch, and say: this can't be good

They ran into the voice, and saw a woman sit in the ground with panic face, she tries to say something but her tongue was stuck.

The woman talks with stammer: m...m...mo... monster

Marian takes a look at the hunter, and sign him with her eyes.

The woman points with her finger to a direction, while her hand was shacking through fear.

The hunter, and the witch leave the crowd and went to direction.

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: we have to get out of the town, before we get in trouble

Witch: first we have to find are monster

They ran into an alley. the witch cast a spell, and light something in her hands. Hunter looks at her, and say: what's that?

Witch glance at hunter, and said: Edwar fur

The witch smells the fire on her palm, and her eye's turn green. she took a deep breath, and her eyes back to normal, she looks at hunter, and sad: this way.

They start running. hunter walks behind the witch, and suddenly a low voice, draw their attention.

The voice said with low voice: hey, over here...

The voice belongs to wolf. he was hiding in an old house, he opened the door halfway, and wait for them. They ran into the door, and went inside the house. Hunter looked at wolf,

and said with load tone: what the hell happened?

Wolf responds with load tone: I think you already know

Witch went inside the house, close the door, look at them, and said with low voice: quite both of you

They hide in the house. The witch went behind door, and take a peek through of the whole to inside of the wooden door.

People were gathering, and looking for the monster. Witch look at hunter, and said: we have to stay here for knew, we can't go outside until dark

Hunter: [silent]

Wolf: we may not have that much time. the house owner might show up any minutes

Hunter looked at them, and said: you two stay, I goanna go outside

Wolf: where are you going?

Hunter: to find something we can get the hell out of here.

William leaves the place. He takes a step into alley of the city to search for a ride.

While he was walking with raggedy clothes, and weary face people stare at him with judgemental look. In the meantime, he was searching the city his eyes fell on closed clothes shop. He stands in front of clothes shop, and stare at the window. he saw his reflection on the window, that wear the dummy dress. He touched his pocket, and they were empty. He signs with frustration, and put his down his hand with hopeless look, but suddenly an idea pop on his head. he raised his head hoist his left eyebrow, and gaze at the window with wicked look. He takes a look around went toward to the glass door, and break the glass with a punch. He opened the look from, went inside the store, and stole few pairs of clothes. He left the shop while carry a sake on his back.

He starts whistling, and walk among people with casual look.

he walks for a while, and arrived at a big fancy garden that belong to a noble. William

pass through the entrance door suddenly he froze at his spot. he takes a few steps back word, gaze at the garden, and said: hello darling...

Meanwhile in the noble house a man with fancy red clothes, and white curly wig came and shout: honey our ride is here

A chubby woman with thick make up came out house. She was happy, and clapping through excitement. The man looked at her, and said: come on darling, let's hit the road

They came out of the house, went to the garden, and suddenly the man's face turn pale, and freeze at his spot. he stares at the empty space in the garden, and point his finger to it without saying a word.

The woman ran into him with pep, and stand next to the man. the smile on her face faded, and said: where is our ride?

after an hour the hunter came back, he rides a big royal brougham with two horses attach

to it. The hunter came in to alley, and whistled.

The witch peaking out side through the gap of the wooden door, and saw the hunter. They went out side of the building, hunter sit on the driver section, and look at them with smile. The witch looked at him with happy face, and a smile. the wolf came outside, and take a look at the brougham.



The wolf whistled [the two whistled when you see something sexy] bravo William

Hunter throws a new robe for him, and said:
wear this

Wolf looked at hunter, and said: where did you
get it?

Hunter: what happened in Casablanca, stay in
Casablanca

Wolf: Casa a what?

Hunter waved a head, and said: just, get in
the damn brougham

The hunter was wearing a clean white shirt
with a brown latter vest on it, a pair of brown
silk pants with new boots. The witch looked at
her, and said with roguish tone: you patch
yourself up, William your naught boy...

Wolf changes his robe, and covered himself,
he takes step, push the witch forward, and
said: don't flirt, and move

Witch put her head down without saying
anything.

Hunter looked at her with smile, lean toward
to brougham, and bring out a dress with short
sleeve, and puffy long skirt as the color of

violet. He tossed it for Marian, and said: I got this for you, no hop in...

Witch glance at hunter, and said: how?

Hunter: I tell in the road

They sit on the brougham, and leave the city.
In the road.

The wolf was lay down on the back of the brougham, and the witch crumple herself to fit in the brougham. After few minutes wriggling the witch stands up, went to the driver section, and sit next to the hunter. The wolf's snoring was filled the room.

the witch was peeking at hunter with desirous under her eyes. Hunter turns his neck to her, and said with shock tone: what?

Witch put her head down, and said: nothing

Hunter smile at her, and said: so, what's the plan?

Witch: first, we have to arrive to Egypt

Hunter: than what?

Witch: well, according to the meth I read in the book, there is neckless that have the ability to remove every course, and it's hides in one of the pyramids, inside of a pharaoh tomb

Hunter: which one?

Witch: I can say for sure

Hunter: after we find the neckless, what should we do?

Witch: there is special ritual, and require of few things, but that's the future problem.

Hunter look at her, and said: what is the current problem?

Witch: the stink of the wolf

Hunter laugh, and said: yeh, we should find a place to clean ourself, the smell of sea is all over on me

Witch: I agree

Hunter: [silent]

The witch turns her neck to wolf, and saw him in deep sleep, she turns her neck to hunter

drag herself near to him, and said: but away, you never tell the full story?

Hunter: what story?

Witch: that how [point her eyes to the back] he got in to this situation?

Hunter: oh, you know it's actually a long story

Witch: so, it's good that we have time...

Hunter put his head down smiled out of compulsion, and said: fine...

The witch smiled, put her hand under her chin, and lean toward to the hunter. William pressed the corner of his eyes with one hand, and said: near of four years ago, me, and him sit in the pub looking for a job because we usually find are gig in this type of places, and we were near to became famous. one of those day some one came to the pub to recrew use for killing a w... [cut his word, and look at Marian]

Marian rolled an eye, and said: I get it, a Witch, carry on

Hunter: as I saying the stranger offer use thousand shilling for killing the witch, and we were tempted.

its look an easy job we done couple of times we kill your kind before, although no offence

Witch: none taken

Hunter: any way he told use a story about wizard in a village near to the Birmingham that missing with people [short pause] we reach ourself to the place that he told use, and the last thing we expected happened...

Witch asked with surprised: what?

Hunter: it was a setup, the stranger that paid use was the witch, apparently, we killed one of his closes friends which is seems right

Witch: than what happened?

Hunter: we did the thing that every hunter does, we fight, and we were so close to killing him. when the wizard saw he has no chance against use he ran away, and we thought that's over, but one months later when we cleaning a vampire nest in the underground mine, he catches the Edward of gourd. The

vampires were enchantment to use as a distraction [short pause] after I get rid of the vampires, I dip my sword in the wizard heart instantly but it was too late. There was no sign of Edward only the ripped clothes that belong to him, and a blood track. I make a torch and start searching the mind. When I was tracking the blood trail in one of the tunnels, I light the tunnel with my torch, and saw a fury monster crumple himself in the corner of tunnel. At first, I panic, and I didn't recognize him.

While he was staring at his hand, look at me and said: Will, what is happening to me?

He told me the wizard use a blood course, and turn him into the wolf.

Witch: that is the worse kind of course

Hunter: I know, because we check lot of places to find a cure but the bigger problem was the people we known. They start treating differently to Edward, and in one point he lost his patience. He repels me, isolate himself, and go to the wood. [short pause] for a long time I blame myself, maybe if I act differently

thing might have happened another way, but regret of the past doesn't solve any problem.

Witch: oh, that must have been really hard for you?

Hunter: well, yeh [take a look back at the wolf] he was more than a friend or a partner he was like a brother to me

The witch put her hand on hunter knee, look at him with pity look, and said: don't worry you still have a chance to make it up

The hunter glance at the Witch put his down, straight his voice, and said: you should get rest for a while, we have a long way

The witch nod as the sign of approval, and went back of the brougham.

They were passing through of a wood, the sky was turn black. The witch crumble herself in the corner of the brougham, and closed her eyes.

The wolf juggle in his spot, and start talking in his sleep.

Wolf talk with sleepy hoarse voice: yeh baby
take of that corset [with lustful toon]

Witch look at the wolf with displeased face,
and said: even in his sleep his pervert

Hunter heard the sound of wolf, and smile
under his lips.

After a while, the wolf opened his eyes sit in
his spot, look at hunter, and said: will?

Hunter responds without turning his neck: yeh

Wolf starch his body, and breaks his neck
colic, look at hunter, and said: come on time
to switch.

Hunter takes over the brougham aside, and
switch their places.

The witch was falling sleep, while was
crumple herself in a corner. William picks up
the witch lie her down on the back of the
brougham, and get her out of the crumple
situation. He put the stolen coat on her, and
lay next to her. He put his hand under his

head, and use his hat to prevent to moon light.

William, closed his eyes, and fell sleep.

They were in the way for a while. In the middle of the night the sound of the wolf stomach [through hunger] wake up the hunter.

He sits in his spot rub his eyes take a look at the wolf, and said: you want to switch?

Wolf glance at hunter, and said: I'm not tired, but I'm starving

Hunter yawning, and said: tell me about it...

Wolf: we should find something to eat.

Hunter: pull over.

Wolf pulled over the brougham. When the brougham stops, the witch wakes up, she barely opened her eyes look around and say: why we stopping?

Hunter: we should find something to eat

Witch: finally [short pause] you to go to the wood I throw the fire

The wolf, and the hunter came out of the brougham, take a step to the wood, and looking for an animal to hunt. They take few steps suddenly the wolf stop, look at hunter, and said: oh, will?

William looked at wolf, and said: yes

Wolf: do you have a weapon?

William: just a dagger, all of my stuff drowning with the ship

Wolf: than how to you want to hunt?

William stopped, and said: fuck [put his head down for a second than take a look at the wolf] can you use you claws? or your teeth?

Wolf looks at him with aggrieved look, and said: no, I'm not an animal

Hunter: hey I don't say that

Wolf: I use my wolf power only for permanence situation

Hunter: don't you think that's one of these situations?

Wolf gaze at the ground, start thinking, and said: fuck you, give me your weapon

Hunter: why?

Wolf: to if I see an animal I chase it, and use the dagger instead of my claws

Hunter raised an eyebrow toss the dagger with the sheet toward to wolf.

They keep walking in the wood for a while, but they could barely see. it was pretty dark out there. while they were in the wood, and looking for a hunt the sound of the moving a bush caught wolf attention.

The wolf looks at the moving bush with enthusiastic look, put his hand on the hunter shoulder, point his two fingers in front of his, and point at the hunter. [sign of look]

They stop, and sit in their spot. Hunter looked at the moving bush, and talk with low voice: please be deer, pleas be a deer

Wolf glance at hunter, and gaze at across. Both of them was staring at the moving bush, to see the animal behind it.

An animal came out of the bushes, but it was unable to recognize it due to the darkness. Wolf narrowed his eyes, and talk with low voice: is that a ram?

Hunter responds with low voice; nice, [he looked at the ram closely] it's much bigger than I thought

Wolf looked at hunter, and said: that's what your mom said

Hunter looks at him with disappointed face. Wolf looked at the hunter, and smile like a fool, and said: sorry, bad jock, wrung time...

Both of them crawling in the ground, and get close to the ram. The ram was bigger than a usual, almost at the size of a rhino, and the redness of it eyes glitter at the darkness.

Hunter eyes dilated through fear, he looked at the ram, and talk with low panic voice: oh, Ed
Wolf stopped crawling, and said with low voice: what?

Hunter: this isn't an ordinary ram

Wolf glance at hunter, and said: no shit?

Hunter: look at the mark on the for head

Wolf takes a close look at ram. his eyes dilated, and said son of a bitch...



The wolf crawling back, grab the hunter shirt and drag him with himself. the hunter looked

at him, and said shocking tone: what the hell are you doing?

Wolf grabs his claw in front of hunter's mouth, talk under his lips, and said: just shop up, we have to get the hell out of here

Hunter gaze at the wolf with frown, and fallow his lead.

They stand on their feet slowly take step backward, but suddenly one of their foots went on a stick, and broke it.

The sound of the braking of the stick, draw the ram attention. The ram saw the hunter with wolf, that frizzing at their spot.

The steam of anger came out of ram's nose. ram put his hoof on the ground for a several time with rage, and ready to attack. Wolf looks at the hunter, and shout: run William run

They start running, and the ram start chasing them. Wolf while was running look at the hunter, and said with panic tone: whatever you do, don't stop, and don't look back, just run

They ran for a while, left the wood behind, and reach themselves to the brougham. They look at the witch, and shout together: run Marian, run

Marian looked at them with a shocked face. The hunter, and the wolf ran into the witch. Suddenly through the darkness of the wood the ram came out, and ran into them with speed.

The witch, by seeing the ram panic, but calmed herself down.

She crawled in to the brougham, brought out a pouch inside her bag, and came outside. She opened the pouch, brought out a herb, and cast a spell on it. The wolf, and hunter reached the witch. Their faces turned pale. The wolf looked at the witch with a panic face, and said: what are you doing I said run

The witch while mumbling gibberish words, said: I got this

The wolf looks at her with a shocked face. The hunter turns around, and looks at the ram. The witch casting a spell, and mumbled something under her lips.

The ram was getting close to them, and attempt to ran over them. The witch throws the herb in to the fire, she alighted earlier, and shout an odd word.

The herb burned in the fire, and the ram while was running in to them, disappeared, turn to the black smock, and went into sky.

Wolf, and hunter while there panting shared a look. The Witch wipe the sweat of her forehead, and said: ah [sign of relief]

Hunter looked at the witch with frighten look. Meanwhile Wolf stare at the witch, and shout with shocking tone: how the hell did you do that?

Witch look at wolf with calm face, and said: will, there is a lot of things I can do, but a never speak about...

Wolf: that was the one of the devil ram's

Hunter looks at wolf, and said with shocking tone: a what?

Witch look at hunter, and said: is that how you thank me?

Wolf catches a breath, and said you right, thank you [short pause] but how, woman how?

Witch: I have my own tricks. can't I have a little mystery for myself?

Hunter looked at them, and said: can someone explain what the hell was that?

Witch look at the hunter, and said: that ram belong to the satan, [short pause] the satan.

Hunter: beg you pardon?

Wolf locked his hand to his chest gaze at the hunter, and said: you heard right William

Hunter looks at wolf with panic face: satan? You mean Lucifer?

Witch: lucifer, Samael, devil, he has lot of names

Witch: yeh it's not a big deal

Hunter: you talking a bout satan how is that not a big deal, what, how. where is this creature even, come from?

Witch: look long story short, the satan dominance lot of creatures that can be

dangerous and that was one of them that came from the under ground or what the people call [air quote] hell

Hunter: what happened know?

Witch: nothing, my talisman will protect use

Wolf looked at the witch, and said with sarcastic toon; but?

Witch look at the wolf, and said: there is no but, we didn't hurt the ram, did you guys touch it?

Wolf: no

Witch: than we don't have a problem.

Wolf: your serious right?

Witch: of curse

Wolf breath as the sign of relief, and said: for first time I'm glad I'm friend with a witch [look at Marian] no offence

Witch respond with sarcastic toon: none taken...

Hunter was in shock, and aghast. He takes a look at Marian, and said: I need time to proses the thing just happen

Wolf: it's understandable

Witch: while you were in the wood, and running like a little girl...

Wolf hit his shoulder to hunter, push him, and said: she's talking about you

Hunter looked at wolf with stern look. The witch clapped her hand together to draw their attention, and said: anyway, I catch a few ferrets, and they ready to bake

Wolf pulled back his face, and said: no fucking way?

The Witch smirk at the wolf, went behind the brougham, and bring out a stick that three dead ferrets tied to it from neck. Wolf sees the ferrets on the stick, look at her with shock face, and said: fine I admit I underestimate you

Hunter: no shit, she's powerful than all of use

Witch look at hunter, and said: aw, are you still mad of me because of their first meeting?

Wolf looked at the hunter, and said: what she talking about?

Hunter looked at the witch with grumpy face, and said: nothing

Witch gaze at the wolf, and said: I kick his ass

Wolf laughed, stare at hunter and said: no way?

Witch: I can kick your ass too

Hunter put his head down, and laughed under his lips. The wolf smile faded, he looked at the witch, and said with grumpy tone: ok you don't need to brag a bout it...

Witch look at them with pejorative smile. The wolf take step to her, and said: give me the damn stick [catch the stick from the witch]

Witch: don't worry I won't protect you wolfy

Wolf while walking to the fire laughed sarcastically: ha-ha

The wolf cocked the ferrets on fire, and they eat it. They decided to rest for the night.

In the middle of the night when every one was in a sweet dream, the wolf was suffocated by his nightmare.

[wolf nightmare from his perspective]

He saw himself in the middle of the nowhere, running and try to hide himself from something or someone. he was all alone, desperate, and hopeless. He ran to every direction, and looking for a way out, but there was no way out.

It is only desert as far as the eye can see. The wolf looks around but he won't see anyone. A mysterious thin female voice draws his attention. He narrowed his eye, and look for the source of the sound.

He saw a dark floater flesh, but the afloat dunes in the air was obstructed his vision. He takes a step to the floater flesh, but the power of the wind pushed him away.

The giggling sound of a feminine voice was echo in the desert. Wolf while covered his hand in front of his face, and push himself forward in the wind take peek between his fingers, and see something than his eyes couldn't believe.

He saw a woman with boney face that wear a black robe, and have a mysterious smile on her face.



The eyes of the wolf dilated through fear, he felt suffocation in his throat, and a heaviness in his chest.

The woman slowly gets close to the wolf, and whisper something in wolf's ear while we were freezing at his spot.

The wolf wakes up with panic mood. he was covered with sweat while he was panting. He takes a look around, catch a deep breath, and said: [talking to himself] oh [sign of relive] it was just a nightmare.

The next morning, wolf ride the brougham toward their destination. He covered himself under the robe, but his enormous size with draw any attention to him. Hunter with the witch were taking a nap in the back of the brougham.

The sun was risen, and the brougham moving in to the wood. They almost reached the end of the forest. the wolf's mind was conflict with his nightmare. His dream was eating him from inside but he won't say a word. He drives his way, and start whistling to distract himself,

but suddenly, the brough stuck, and stop. The wolf came down, and take a look. The wheels were stuck in the tar. The wolf turns his face back, and see two bandits showed up in their way. It was a trap.

He was covered his body under the robe, and the bandits were not able to see him. the wolf was capable to kill them in the blink of eyes, but he stands in his spot, and take a look at them under his robe.



He takes one step to them, and one of the bandits aim his bow to him, and said: don't even think about it.

the other bandits look at wolf, and said: the brougham is for use, and don't be fooled by your big figure, you still human, and killable

Wolf laugh through mocking, and said: you have no idea what are you dealing with

The other bandit that aimed the bow to him said: don't be cocky

Wolf: [silent]

The first bandit look at him with haughtiness smile, and said: step a way from the brougham

Wolf: I give you guys a choice to leave, this way no one get hurt.

the bandit's share a look, and laughed. Wolf smiled, and said under his lips: as your wish

he put his hand up, and slowly take a robe of his face. Edward takes a look the bandits with lunacy smile, and said: boo

The bandits by sawing the wolf's face of dread.

The first bandit: [stammer] ah...ah...

The second one shooting the arrow to the bow toward to wolf.

The wolf caught the arrow in the air before hit him. he looks at them with furious look, take a step to them [in a way his shadow fell on them] and said with angry tone: that was a mistake

One of the bandits leave his dagger on the ground, and ran away. The other one froze at his spot, and his leg was trembling through fear. the wolf gets close to him, band over his head, smiles in the way his teeth reveal, and say: In this part your have to run

The bandit scream, and scaped. By the sound of the scream hunter, and the witch wake up, and get out the brougham. hunter take a look outside, and said: what is going on?

Wolf band over on ground, and pick their weapon, take a look at hunter, and said: I found free weapon

Witch looked at the wolf, and smile. the
Hunter gaze at wolf, and said: what
happened?

Wolf glance at the hunter, and said: the
bandits wanted to mug me

Hunte laugh, and said: poor bastards

The wolf went behind the brougham moved
out, and they back on the track.

After a long drive they arrived at the desert of
the Libya. it was long way to Egypt. they have
to bear the burning of the sun in the day, and
worm themself in the cold night of the desert.

The desired was covered on the dunes, and
sand.

At the first of the road, they have to leave the
brougham, and walking through the desert.



It was near of the noon, and the direct sunlight was so irritating. The sand heat reflection disturbs the wolf's vision.

After couple minutes walking wolf looks at the witch, and say: how long we have to walk in the desert?

Witch look at wolf, and said: days or maybe a week

Wolf put his head down with frustrated mood, and said: fuck me

Hunter gets close to him, tap his hand to the wolf back, and said: it's worth it Ed, keep going

Wolf band over, put his hand on his knee, and with wheezy voice: I know

Witch take step farther than wolf, and said: keep moving, and don't act like a little bitch

Hunter laughed, takes step forward, and said: don't left behind

Wolf raised his head look at the witch, and said: easy for you to say [raised his tone] because your body won't cover with fur

the wolf stand in his spot, takes out his robe, and tie around his waist.

Hunter while was few steps ahead from wolf, turn his face to him, and said: hurry up

Wolf catches a breath, and said: coming

While the Witch was ahead of others, stand in her spot bring out a map from her bag put her hand above her eyes to block the sunlight,

take a look back at hunter, and said: we're in the right direction.

Wolf gets close to them, and take a look at the witch. the witch gaze at wolf, and said: we have a long way to go

Wolf while was panting said: than we better moving

They continued their way, and after the sunset decided to rest the night to have vigor for tomorrow.

The wolf throw himself in to the sand with his face. he rolled over, put his hand under his head, and gaze at the sky. The hunter gets close to the wolf, and sits on his knee. the witch takes a look at them toss her bag on the ground, and tap her right foot on the sand. She starts drawing a circle around themselves, and mumbling something under her lips.

Wolf raised his neck, and saw the witch. he turns his face to hunter with confused look, and said: what is she doing?

Hunter takes a look at wolf, and said: I have no clue

Witch finished the circle, take step inside the circle look at hunter, and said: I cast protection spell

Hunter replies with shocking tone: protection?

Witch: yes, and be careful if the circle break [short pause] let's just say bad things may happen...

Wolf crooked his lips, and said: protection against what?

Witch look at wolf, and said: stary souls

The wolf, and hunter slowly turn their neck to each other with nervous look. The Witch sit on sand, and said with calm tone: don't worry, it's goanna be fine

Hunter raised an eyebrow, and said: I hope so [lay down on the sand]

Wolf: with worried, sarcastic tone: all right than, not worry at all

Witch lay on the sand put her bag under her head, and said: good night

Hunter: good night

Wolf closed his eyes, and fell sleep immediately because of exhaustion.

In the middle of the night wolf wake up with panic mood while was covered with sweat. He sits in his spot, and catch a breath. By the sound of the wolf's gasp hunter wake up. He looked at the wolf, and said: hey, is every thing all right?

Wolf lay down on the sand, and said: yeh

Hunter: something is bugging you, what is it?

Wolf: just a stupid nightmare, not a big deal

Hunter: tell me about it?

After a long pause, wolf look at hunter, and said: I see myself alone in the middle of nowhere that a scary woman looked after me it's like she wants to kill me or something

Hunter said with strange tone: woman?

Wolf: I know, it's weird.

Hunter: yeh a little

Wolf took a deep breath, hunter gaze at him, and said: you don't have to worried, it's just a nightmare, and beside you not alone

Wolf smiled and said: I know

hunter: now try to sleep, we have a long way to go

wolf: I'll try

hunter fist his hand, and tap on wolf's shoulder. the wolf turns his face gaze at sky, and gradually fell sleep.

The next morning, he woke up with the shining of the sunlight on his face. The wolf slowly opened his eyes, put his elbow on ground raise his body, scratched the back of his ear, and turn around. He touched the hunter shoulder, shake him, and said: Will, wake up...

Hunter opened his eyes, catch a breath through his nose. The Wolf sits in his place,

and look forward. His eyes pop's out, and his mouth was wide open. he turns his face to the hunter, and said: ah...Will

Hunter replies: yeh

Wolf: Marian is gone

Hunter jump in his spot immediately look at wolf, and said: what?

Wolf points his finger to the empty space of the ground. The circle was broken, and the witch was disappeared.

Hunter jump on the ground, take look around, and shout: ***Marian***

Wolf takes a look at the mark on the sand, and said under his lips: boot track?

Hunter looked at the wolf with panic face, and said: we have to find her...

Wolf look at hunter, and said: easy tiger we will...

Hunter looked around with perplexed face, and shout: **marina...**

Wolf looked at the hunter, and said: I have a question

Hunter turns his face to wolf, and said: what?
Wolf looked at hunter, and said: are the ghost
ware shoes?

Hunter: come on Ed now it's not the time
Wolf frown at hunter, and shout: bitch take a
look at the ground

Hunter turns his face to the ground, and saw a
boot track on the ground that cause the
crashing the lope. He gazed at wolf, and said:
someone took her

wolf: the question is who took her?

Hunter looked at wolf with serious look, and
said: follow the foot prince

They start chasing the foot prince in the
desert, but after a while in middle of the
nowhere the foot price was vanished. They
stand in their spot. Wolf turns his face to
hunter, and said: the foot prince end here

Hunter looked at sand, and said how is that
even possible?

Wolf wave a head, and said: I don't know

Hunter spin around to look for the next foot prince, and constantly talk under his lips with panic tone: no-no-no

Wolf looks at him, and said: will calm down, we will find her

Hunter stand straight, stare at wolf, and said: it's doesn't make sense, the foot prince disappear right here, it's like the person who took her had wing, and flew away.

Wolf: flew away, you think a ghost took her?

Hunter: are the ghosts able to fly?

Wolf: how the hell should I know

Hunter shout through anger: than how took her?

Wolf said with load tone: I don't know, I wake up next to you

Hunter locked his hand to his side, and put his head down. he tapped his feet constantly on the ground, and said under his lips: where is she?

In the mean while the sand on dessert starts moving, the ground under their feet tremble, wolf take a look at hunter, and said: what is going on?

Hunter gaze at the ground with confused look, and said: I don't know

The sand of the desert was moving and drag to a spot. a small hole appeared in the sand, and start proliferate.

The hunter, and wolf shared a look with frighten look. The sand under hunter's feet was dragging toward to the hole. The hunter take step back, and stand next to the wolf.

The earthquake put hunter in to the ground, the wolf ran in to him, take hunter's hand, and lift him up.

Suddenly the sand of desert throw into the sky, something was crawling under the sand, and the hole was getting bigger. a pair of big red eye appear from the hole and a dreadful grumble filled the space.

the desert sand dispersed in the air. a dusty haze covered the atmosphere. a gigantic hole

appears in the middle of the wilderness, and a big creature came out under the ground.

there was golden dragon under the sand. the wolf, and hunter shared a look, and start running.

The dragon starts chasing them in the middle of the desert. They were running with all of their strength.

They want to hide themselves from dragon sight, but there was no place to hide.

The dragon was attempting to smash the hunter under the gigantic feet. The wolf ran away toward him push him forward, save him from crushing, and shout with harsh tone:
move William



They keep running, and try to scape from the dragon claw. The wolf pulled out the dagger look at the hunter, and yell: Will, draw his attention to yourself

Hunter while was running said: are you insane?

Wolf shout with angry tone: just do it

Hunter waves a head, and said with loud tone: fine...

The hunter starts kicking the sand it the air to draw dragon attract by spreading the dust.

The hunter turns his way, and the dragon start chasing the hunter. the wolf rolled his boy on the ground, lay under the dragon, and the beast pass of him. the wolf jump in his spot immediately, run behind the dragon, and try to reach himself up top of the dragon.

After few attempts wolf jump, and catches the dragon's tail. he climbs of the dragon tail, and reach himself to the back of the dragon, the wolf puts the dagger out of his mouth, grabs the knife, in his hand and said: I hope it work meanwhile hunter was running, and dragon was near him. the dragon mouth was widely opened, and ready to devour the hunter. Suddenly the dragon roar, stop, turn back the long neck, and look at the wolf.

The moment the hunter thought he is the dragon beat, he able to run away from dragon's stoma.

The wolf was hold himself tight to the dragon, and grab his hand on the dagger while was in the dragon body.

The dragon shack himself, and try to detach the wolf, but the wolf was resistant against the dragon, the hunter stands near of them, and witness of the event.

The dragon gets angry opened up their wings, push their feet to the ground, jump in the sky, and flew away.

Hunter takes a look at floating dragon, with powerless look.

The wolf was back of the dragon, hanging, and his scream was filled the air. he was struggling to hold himself into the dragon, but the dragon was moving around, and spin in the air to detach the wolf from itself.

Wolf while hold the dagger, screamed through fear. He took a deep Breath grinds his teeth together, and pressed the dagger.

The dagger was penetrated to the dragon's body, moving toward down, and cut the dragon skin. Wolf looked at the dagger, and say: oh...oh

He was one step away from death. the wolf closed his eyes took a deep breath, and shout: if I going down, I'll take you with myself.

He starts put pressure on the dagger, to cut the dragon body. He dragged the blade on dragon skin, and opened a deep wide wound on monster body.

The blood start rain of the sky. the wolf was floating in air, and the dragon falling down while was roaring.

While wolf was floating in the air, he saw weird thing.

a smaller dragon was flaving toward to him.



A black dragon with a rider on it. The rider was cover it face, and a pair of eye stare at the wolf behind the veil. The wolf couldn't believe what he saw. the moment he though his life is ended a chink of hope appear in the sky.

The dragon flew toward to the wolf, and wolf succeed to catch the dragon tail. The rider looks at the wolf, and shout with feminine voice: hold tight

The bigger dragon crash far-far away somewhere in the desert, and the smaller one getting close to ground for landing.

The wolf relies himself in low height. he hit to the ground with tense, and start rolling on the sand.

The hunter starts running into the wolf. the wolf was hit to the ground with face, he raised his head up spit the blood on his mouth on the sound.

The hunter was running toward to wolf, and shout with panic tone: Ed

Wolf was spitting the dirt from his mouth.
Hunter ran into him, band over, take under the wolf's armpit, and help him to stand up.
Wolf stand on his feet, grab his left rib with his hand, and said: ah... [sigh of the pain]
Hunter gaze at him with scared face, and said: you crazy mother fucker
Wolf start coughing.
Hunter looks at him, and said: what the hell with you thinking?
Wolf looked at hunter, and smiled through pain.

Suddenly something trembled the earth. a black dragon land on the sand, and the rider jump on the ground. the sand under rider feet spread on the ground. she stands in her spot, pet her dragon, and take step forward.

The wolf while was faded, narrowed his eyes, and gaze at the rider. he couldn't see the rider face. The rider gets close toward to wolf, and her eyes was appeared behind the veil. The

hunter glance at the wolf, and gaze at the rider.

The dragon rider reaches near to them, and stopped. Hunter takes a look at her foot print in the sand, and her boot print match with the witch's kidnapper. she takes off her veil, and revealed her face.

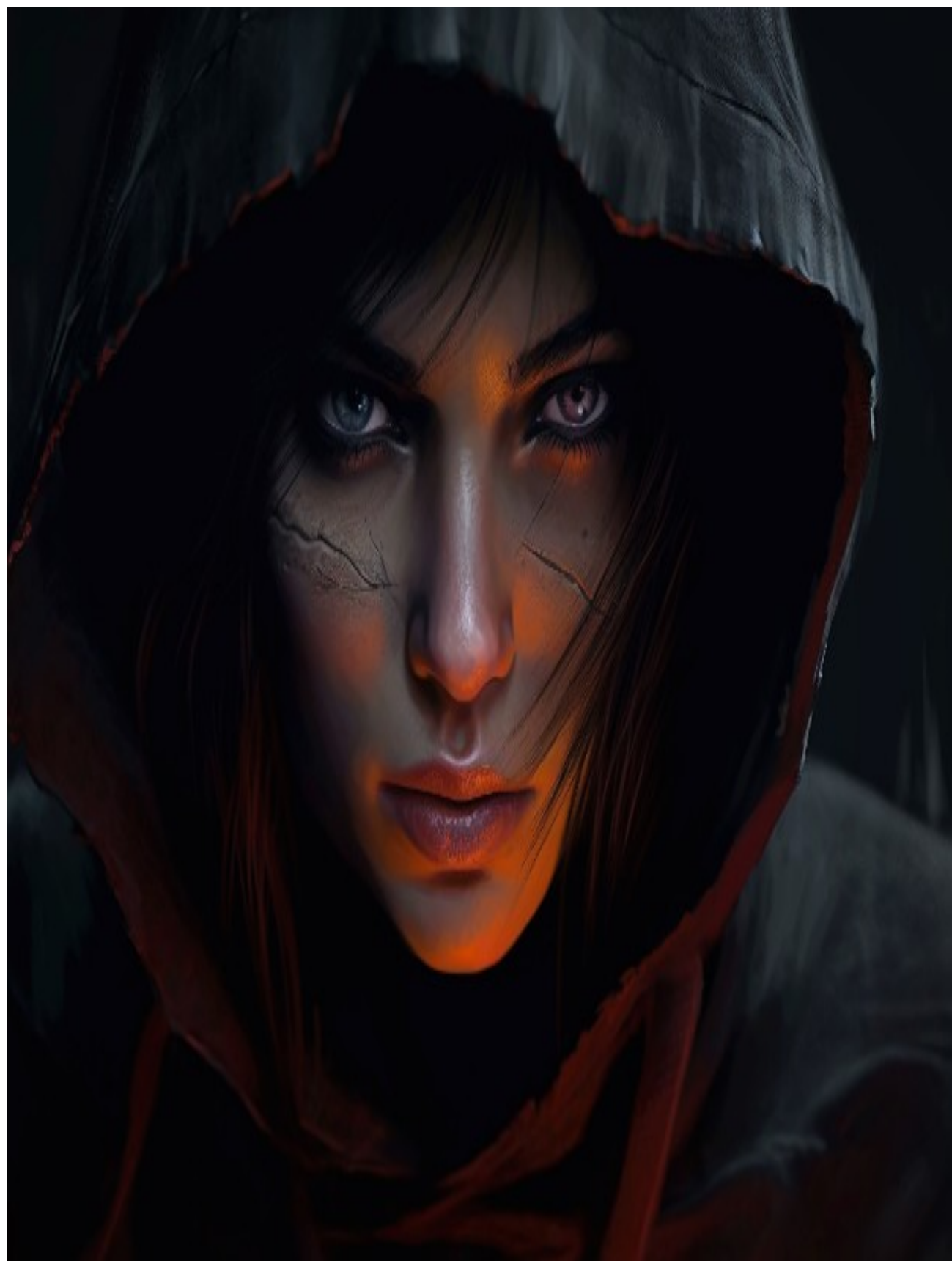
Sha was not an ordinary woman, the scars battle on her face that explore her savageness. The different color of her eyes made her look entice.

The wolf stare at her, and said with amazed tone: wow

Hunter looked at wolf, and talk under his lips with low voice: how the hell is she?

Wolf while was panting glance at hunter, and said: my guardian angel?

Hunter turns his face, and gaze at rider.



The rider takes a few steps to them, and stand with distance. she looks at the wolf with deadly eyes, and point her hand to a direction, and said with numb tone and Arab accent: reach yourselves at the end of road by evening...

Hunter gaze at her with suspicious look, and said: why should we do that?

Woman: if you want see the witch, you come

Hunter eyes dilated. he let go the wolf, and the wolf fell on his knee. hunter takes step forward, stare at the ride, and said with displeased tone: you kidnapped Marian?

Woman: [silent]

Wolf slowly stands on his feet, look at the woman. Hunter gaze at rider, and said with angry tone: where is she?

Woman: you see her at the end of the road

Hunter: who the fuck are you?

Woman: it doesn't matter [turn her face, and take step]

Hunter: hay, I'm talking to you

Woman ignored the hunter, and continued her way. hunter take step to her, and shout: hey why you won't take use with yourself?

Woman gaze at hunter without saying a word. the dragon gets close to the woman, and rider jumps on it, the rider looked at hunter, and said:

Reach yourself by the end of the day...

She tapped her leg to dragon. the dragon jump, and flew in the sky. Hunter, ran in to the dragon and shout: wait...

The wolf was confused, and his tongue was stuck. the hunter looks at him with worried face, and said: we have get going...

Wolf look at hunter, and said: it could be a trap

Hunter shout through anger: what choice do we have?

Wolf put his head down with frustrated mood: you right, let's go ...

Hunter shacked a head, and said: okey

They start walking in to the direction the woman shows them. The heat of the desert was no longer the annoying part of the trip. The hunter was worried about the witch. he didn't know what is expecting them at the end of the road. He would rather do any risk for saving the witch. on the other hand, the wolf was fatigue because the crash incident he had earlier.

It was near to the sunset, and their feet were no longer able to hold them. They were hydrated, and barely stand on their feet. The wolf fell on his knee while he was panting. he slowly raised his head, called the hunter with low weak voice: Will...

Hunter takes a look back, and went to the wolf. Wolf gaze at hunter, and said: I need a break

Hunter: we can't stop right now, com on [he takes under the wolf's armpit, and him stand on his feet] we almost there

After a couple hours walking, they reach to a valley in the middle of the desert. the smoke

came out down of the valley. the hunter takes step, and look at the bottom of the valley. he saw few tents placed, and five dragon was sitting near of the tents. one of them was the black one from earlier that belong to the rider. The dragon was lie down on the rock.

Hunter saw the dragon, and smile appear on his face. He looked at wolf, and said: we came to the right place.

Wolf panting while his head was down. A woman saw them from distance, and ran into one of the tents. The dragon rider came out of the tent, and gaze up top of the valley. She takes step to reach herself to hunter.

Hunter gaze at rider, and said: where is she?

Woman respond with numb tone: inside the tent

Hunter: my friend need help

Woman look at wolf, and said: the beast?

Wolf was half unconscious, and hunter hold him. hunter look at the rider, and shake his head as the sign of approval Woman look at hunter, and said: follow me

Hunter looked at woman, and said: can you give a hand [pause] his very heavy

Woman turn her back to hunter, disregard him, and take step forward. Hunter put his head down, and said: I consider it as no

The hunter followed her blindly. he was tired than having a strategy. this blind action could cause of wolf's life, and himself.

The hunter followed her down to the valley, the rider guides the wolf inside of a tent to heal him. hunter leaved the wolf in the ground. rider look at him, and said: your girlfriend is inside the master tent

Hunter looked at woman, and said: she's not my girlfriend.

The woman smirk sarcastically. she takes step, moved the curtain tent and leave the tent. Hunter left the tent, and take step outside. He passed through the fire, and look around. as far as his eyes see there was only woman around.

The rider stands in front of a big tent moved the curtain, and look at hunter. William takes

step inside of the tent, and his eyes fell on the witch that was sits on the cushion inside of the tent, and drink something from earthen cup. Witch turn her face to hunter, and said with cheerful toon: William

Hunter looked at her, and smile due to the easement. Witch ran in to hunter, and hug him for a second. Hunter gaze at her, and said with worried tone: are you okey Marian?

Witch respond: yeh

Hunter band over near to her ears, and said with calm voice: what's deal of this place?

Witch laughed, and said: sit, I'll explain

Hunter: what about Edward?

Witch: don't worry, his in a right hand

Hunter: how do you so sure?

Witch: just truth me

Hunter gets quiet, and sit in the tent. The Witch sit in front of him, and said: I know you have a lot of questions in your mind, and I answer all of them...

Hunter looks around, gaze at the witch, and said: how the hell did you get here?

Witch smiled, and said: you know it's actually a funny story, all of it just a miss understanding

Hunter looks at her with shocked face. Witch look at hunter, and said: the rider brings me here

Hunter crooked his head, and said why?

Witch: she was on a patrol with her dragon, and saw use sleep on the sand. she thought you, and Ed kidnapped me. she brough me here, and when I explain the story, they send Lena to finding you.

Hunter: Lena?

Witch: the dragon rider

Hunter takes a look outside of the tent, and said: oh, yes

Witch smiled, and look at hunter. Hunter gaze at the witch, and said: so, were is this place?

Witch: this is tribe that all of them are female, and ride dragon, [pause] how awesome is that? [with fervor toon]

Hunter: seems you like this place so much?

Witch respond: with cheerful tone: I love it...

Hunter smiled at her, and said: I'm glad your safe

Witch: so how was your day?

Hunter: so far [rolled his eyes] crazy

Witch: I want to hear everything but first I want you meet some one

She takes Willima's hand, and drag him in to the end of the tent. she looks at him and said: wait here [She removed the curtain in the middle, and enter to the other part of the tent.

there was woman sit on her knee, and rise her hand to the sky. She was praying

Witch take step look at woman, and said: oh, Jamile

The Woman turn her face to the witch.

Witch look at her, and said: he arrived

Hunter wasn't able to see the woman. He
brought his boy, and glanced the other side of the
tent.

The witch came out behind the curtain, looked
at Hunter, and said: William, I want you to meet
Jamile

The curtain moved, and a woman came out
behind it, and looked at Hunter. William took a
look at her, and observed her from head to toe.



The beauty of the woman, absorb any one attention to itself. The hunter gaze at her grace, and preoccupied by her deceptive face. Hunter raised his hand toward to the woman while stare at her, and said: hi

Witch hits her hand the back of William's hand, frown at him, and said: with low voice: this isn't England

Hunter pulled back his hand, put it behind his head, and said: oh, sorry

The Witch raised her hand to woman, and said: she is the leader of the tribe, before you came, I was just talking to her about Edward condition

Hunter glance at woman, and said: oh...

Jamile looked at the witch, and said Arabic accent: Marian where is your manner? You didn't bring anything for our guest. he had long journey, and probably thirsty.

Marian looked at Jamile, and said: oh sorry, I completely forgot

Hunter raised an eyebrow, and gaze at floor.

They sit in the tent, and the witch gave a jug of water to hunter. William grabs the jug, and gulp. Jamile looked at hunter, and said: Merian told me about your friend, and I have to warn you. the intent you are looking for is contingent, but it has a price

Hunter stare at woman, and asked surprisingly: price?

Jamile: removing a curse always has a consequence. I don't want to disappointed you, but you have to prepare to face with the truth. if the price exorbitant, you must let it go

Witch while listen a to Jamil glance at hunter.

[on the other tent]

The Wolf slowly opened his eyes. his mouth was dry, and he felt a heaviness on his chest, he slowly sits in his place, saw himself in the tent, but no one was around him, he takes look around, and said: [with weak voice] Will [pause] William

He called hunter few times but he won't hear any respond.

Suddenly the wolf heard a delicate female voice from back of the curtain tent, that was saying: with Arabic accent] don't move beast, I have to patch your wounds

The wolf was shocked by the hearing the sound of the woman, he takes another look

around with confused face, and said: how said that?

A woman came out behind the curtain tent, and carry few rags with bowl of delectable water, and reach herself to the wolf.

The wolf gaze at woman, and fascinated by her beauty. The woman gets close to the wolf, and the wolf's eyes spin with every step that the woman takes. the woman sits next to the wolf look at him, and said: don't worried I goanna take care of you

The wolf stare at her with shocked face.



She put her hand back of the wolf's neck, and raised his head, and gave him the bowl of water. The Wolf drinks the water turns his face to woman, gaze at her, and said: excuse me ma'am, are you an angel?

Woman look at wolf, and said: no, I'm just human

Wolf: few, for a minute I saw you, and I think this might be heaven

Woman smile, and said: I'm very flattering,
but your alive

Wolf took a deep breath as the sign of relief.

in the mean while the dragon rider moved the
curtain stand in front of the tent, and stare at
wolf with repulsive look. The wolf saw the
rider, and said: hey you are the dragon rider?

Lena nod with reluctance face, look at the
woman, and said: Fatima

Fatime turns her neck to rider and, said: yes

Lena: finish what you doing sooner, Jamile
wants to see him

Fatima: ok

Lena let go the curtain, and take a few steps
on the sand. Wolf turns his neck to the Fatima,
and said: how's Jamile?

Fatima while was patching the wolf's chest
wound said: she is the leader of our tribe

Wolf said with surprise tone: the leader is a
woman?

Fatima: yes, do have problem with that?

Wolf: no, of course not.

Fatima: all of our tribe members are women
sixty tree woman, and five dragons

Wolf reply with shock: five dragons?

Fatima: yes

Wolf: how do you guys own a dragon, because
I like to have one

Fatima patched the wolf's wound, and laugh.
Wolf looked at her, and said: why are you
laughing?

Fatima: nothing, that's just a man can't be a
dragon rider

Wolf: who's said that?

Fatima: the dragon only bond with woman,
they practically like their mother, and the
dragon is like their child

Wolf: so, I can't have a dragon?

Fatima: unfortunately, no

Wolf: that's suck

Fatima smiled at her, and start washing
around his wound. Wolf continued: where did
you guys find the dragons?

Fatima: you ask a lot of questions

Wolf: I'm curious

Fatima: yeh I notice it

Wolf: one of the dragons attack us while we were in the desert

Fatima: I heard about it, that was wild dragon, a lost cause

Wolf: why do you mean?

Fatima: well, not all of the dragon's can be domesticate. Lena tries to hunt that one near of a month, and you injured it at the first meeting

Wolf: wow, it's that why she so grumpy?

Fatima: maybe, I don't know, she always looks like this

Wolf: I just get lucky, and beside I'm a big wolf

Fatima glace at him, and said with sarcastic tone: really, I didn't notice it...

Wolf laughed at her, and lay his head to the cushion under his head. Fatima finished her job look at wolf, and said: you good to go, Jamile expecting for you.

Wolf sits in his spot, and grind his teeth through pain. he slowly stands up, untied the robe around his waist, and wear it. he looks at Fatima, and said: thank you

The woman nods , and the wolf slowly take step outside of the tent. the sky turns black, and the wolf's eyes fell on the dragon rider that sit next to the fire, and carving a stick with a knife. She raised her head, and stare at the wolf with numb face.

The wolf takes a step to her, and said: sorry I don't want to bother can you show me the chief tent?

Lene while was carving the stick point her finger to the big tent, Wolf turns his neck to the tent, look at rider, and said: thanks

The wolf take step toward to the tent, and remove the curtain, lean his head inside the tent, and said: hello

The hunter eye's fell on the wolf, he stands up on his spot, take step toward to him, tap his

hand to wolf's arm, and said: there is my dragon killer boy

Wolf smiled and said: hey pal

Hunter: how are you feeling?

Wolf: better than ever

Hunter nod, and said: good

The witch stands on her spot, went toward to wolf, and said: hi Edward

Wolf saw the witch, look at hunter, and said with sarcastic tone: oh, damn it the witch still alive?

Witch laughed at him, and said: I miss you too prick

Wolf smile at her, and said: good to see you again red...

Witch: me too

Wolf: so, what did I miss?

Witch: not much, just some one here wants to meet you

Wolf: oh, okey

Witch grab wolf's hand, dragged him toward to the tribe chief, and said: Edward, Jamile, Jamile, Edward

Wolf takes step forward, raise his hand toward too Jamile, and said: nice to meet...

The Witch grab the wolf's hand, and push it down. she bands over near to the wolf ear, and said with low voice: don't embarrassed me please

Wolf: right, this isn't England... [look at the Jamile] sorry for my behavior...

Jamile smiled, and said: it's okey

Wolf raised an eyebrow, and put her head down as a sign of shame, Jamile turn her neck to Marian, and said: may I speak with your friend privately?

Marian looked at her, and said: sure

she takes step to hunter, and sign him with her eyes to get out of the tent. Hunter turns around, and take step.

They went outside of the tent, and sit around the fire with Lena. After a minute the wolf

came out of the tent, look at the Lean and said: she's wants to see you.

She stands up leave the stick, and went to the tent. The wolf take step, and sits near of the fire close to hunter. Hunter looked at him, and said: what she told you Ed?

Wolf: nothing important, just warn me about the danger of the journey

Hunter takes a look at the witch. the witch turns her neck to wolf, and said: anything else?

Wolf looks at witch, and said: no pretty much that

suddenly a sound of an argument came out from inside the tent. Lena came put of the tent with angry mood, look at the wolf with rage, and walks toward to her dragon.

All of the gang was amazed by her action. after a second Jamile came of the tent, went near of them, and apologized because of dragon rider behavior. Witch look at Jamie, and said: what's is wrong with her?

Jamile: I told her to come with you

Witch: why?

Jamile: to testing her, it's part of the tribe tradition

Witch: oh

Jamile: and for guiding you toward to your destination, this desert can be very ambiguous.

Witch: oh, how thoughtful [she looked at wolf with smile] we have a new fellow traveler

Wolf glance at the witch, and said with sarcasm tone: whoopee

Witch look at wolf with a frown. Wolf put his head down, as the sign of the shame. Witch look at Jamile, and said: thank you because of all of your kindness.

Jamile: of course.

The chief turns back, and take step inside of her tent. the wolf gaze at the witch, and said: Marian

Witch look at him, and said: yes

Wolf: can we exchange her with Fatima?

Hunter put his head down, and laughed. Witch looks at the wolf with wide open mouth, and said: unbelievable

Wolf pulled back his head, and said: what?

Witch lean toward to wolf, and said: what the fuck is wrung wit you?

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: oh, don't open that door

The wolf, and hunter shared a look, and laughed. Witch looks at them with hateful look, and said: you, arrogant assholes [she stands up, and went to the dragon ride]

Wolf looked at hunter, and said with sarcastic tone: woman...

The witch take step toward to dragon rider. The dragon was band over his head, and the rider petting her dragon's head. The witch gets close to her, and said: hay

Lena turns her face to her. Marian takes step forward. rider look at her, and said with grumpy mood: what are you want?

Witch: I just came to talk

Lena: I have nothing to talk about... [turn her face back]

Witch: I understand, you don't want to come with use...

Lena while petting her dragon listen to the witch. Marian continued: I understand this is not what you want to do, and it's obligational for you, but I'm glad you come with use.

Lena glance at the witch, and said: hum...

Witch: I just want you know that...

Lena turns her face to the witch, take a step toward her, and said: we leave early in the morning.

Witch glance at her, and said: ok

The rider pass through Marian, and the witch saw her leaving.

The next morning, they wake up before the sunrise, and leave the tribe for continuing their journey. The dragon rider was upset because her chief decision. she has to leave

her dragon, and travel with people that barely know, but she also had fate on her leader.

They were walking all day, and decide to camp the night. The witch stands, on top a sandy hill, and look around. Her eyes fell on an underground cave near to the distance. she looked at rider, and said: hey there is cave near to hear, maybe we can spend the night there

Lena walks toward to the witch, stand near to her, and said: it's bad Idea

Witch look at her, and said: why not?

Lena: if you spent the night in cave, you won't make it until morning

Witch: why, what is there?

Lena: believe me you don't want to know
[short pause] just stay away from that cave

Witch look at rider, and said with hesitated: ok

They keep walking for a while, and keep their distance with the cave.

After a long walk they decide to rejuvenation for tomorrow. the witch throws a fire, and every one sit around it. The Wolf's stomach rumbling brake the silent.

Hunter looked at the wolf, and said: tomorrow we find something

Witch: good idea, I'm starving too, [look at the dragon rider] what about you Lena?

Lean pock the fire with out saying a word.
Wolf rolled an eye, and stand up in his place.
The witch gaze at wolf, and said: where are you going?

Wolf: I can't wait until tomorrow I'm going to find something to eat

Hunter: I doubt you could fine anything

Wolf: I have to try

Lena looked at the wolf, and said with numb tone: the only thing you can find it's lizard

Wolf: better than nothing

Witch replied with wry tone: really? Lizard

Lena stands on the spot that sitting, and exit from the circle the witch draws on the sand.

Witch look at her, and said: hey, where are you going?

Lena responds without looking: I be back in a second

Wolf saw the rider leaving, and sit in his place. Hunter looked at wolf, and said: I think you should go with her

Wolf: why?

Hunter: incase she need help

Wolf: why aren't you going yourself?

Hunter band over near to wolf, and said: I don't want to say it, but she's a little suspicious, and beside she's kind of crips me out,

Wolf: thank God, I though that's just me

Witch look at them, and said: hey assholes, show some respect, Jamile send her because of goodwill

Hunter look at Marian, and said: why?

Witch: because the misunderstanding

Wolf: can she gives use ride with a dragon instead?

Witch stare at wolf with numb face.

Wolf replies: hey it's not my fault she [Lena] is so serious, and frosty

Witch looked at the hunter, and said: what do you think about her?

Hunter shares a look with wolf, gaze at the witch, and said: I think she is kind of manly...

Witch tut, and said: shame on you

Wolf: she didn't laugh to any my jock in the road

Witch look at the wolf: no one like your inappropriate jocks

Wolf wave a head, and said: yeh, what ever

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: why do you think her leader send her with use?

Witch: it's part of her test

Hunter; test of what?

Witch: being a worrier for their tribe

Hunter: why do you trust her so much, you barely know her

Witch: Jamile is a witch

Wolf looked at the witch, and said: oh, that's explain a lot

Witch look at the wolf, and said: what's that suppose too mean?

Wolf: nothing...

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: I know you witches supposed to have each other back, and I respect that...

Witch: so, what's your problem William?

Wolf looked at both of them, and said: hush both of you she is coming

They finished their word unfinished. The dragon rider was getting close to the fire, and she carry a few lizards on her hand. She sits next to the fire, bring out her knife, and ready to peel the lizard skin.

Witch look at her, and said: wow, haw did you find that?

Lena: I grow up in this desert

Wolf: impressive

Witch look at hunter with meaning full face.
Hunter looked at witch, and said: ok she's cool
Lena looked at hunter, and said: what?
Hunter look at her, and said: nothing, thank
you for the dinner
Lena waves a head, and start peeling the
lizard. The dragon rider roasted the lizard on
fire, and they eat it.

The next day came, and they continued their
way. The sun was in the middle of the sky,
and shining on the desert. The Desert was
hotter than pervious days, and their water
ration was running out. A hot wind was
blowing, and floating dunes in the air.

the heat was unbearable, but despite all of
the obstacles they continued on their way.

In the way they saw the skeleton of dead folk
lying in the sand of the desert. Wolf stand in
his spot, look at the skeleton, and said: poor
guy

Lena walk pass the wolf, and said: if you don't
move, you're the next



Wolf put his head down with frustration, and talk under his lips: Jesus

Hunter looked at the wolf, and said: you heard the woman, now move

Wolf catches a breath, blow it out, and start walking.

After a long walk into the desert the water run out, and they were stuck in the desert without any water. In the meantime, all of them saw

the wolf, running into a direction, and yell:
water, water

Everyone look at the wolf strangely, the wolf was sitting on the sand and licking the dust on the ground. Hunter looks at the witch, and said: what the hell is he doing?

Lena gaze at wolf, and said: he sees mirage
Witch look at rider, and said: what?

Lena: A delusion because the lack of water, that cause seeing oasis in middle of the desert because the dehydration

Hunter: this isn't good

Witch: we should find some water

The hunter went to the wolf, and put his hand on his shoulder. the wolf come to his sense, and start spitting the dust. he opened his mouth widely bring out his tongue, and dragged his hand on it to clean the dust.

Witch look at wolf, and said: disgusting

Wolf look at hunter, and said: what the hell I'm doing Will?

Hunter replies: you getting heat stroke, you saw a mirage

Wolf spit on the ground, look at hunter, and said: what the fuck kind of disease is that?

Hunter raised his hand toward to wolf, and said: pull yourself together, we pass through this...

The wolf grab hunter hand, and stand on his feet. They continue their way, and after a long walk they reach to near of an oasis.

The wolf stands in his place, blink for several time, fist his hand rub in his eyes looks at the hunter, and said: Will?

Hunter looked at him, and said: yeh

Wolf points his finger forward, and said: tell me you see this

The hunter looks at the direction that wolf pointing. a smile appears on his face, and said: yeh that's definitely a water



Witch get close to the oasis, look at rider, and said: oh no, I'm hallucinate to

Hunter glance at the witch, and said: no, it's real Marian

Lena takes a step to near of the witch, and said: yeh, it's real

Wolf opened his mouth widely bring out his tongue, and run into the water. He put his head under the water, and start drink.

The hunter gets close to the water, put his hand on the water, and splash on his face. He takes a sip, brings out his canteen, and filled it with water. he stands on his feet, went to the witch, and give her the canteen to her. the witch takes a look at the hunter with a spark on her eyes, and her chick blushed.

Hunter looks at her with smile, and get back to the water to drink. Lena saw what happened between them, and a smile appears on her cold deadly face.

Lena takes step to the water, and saw the wolf chocking himself with the water. she looks at the wolf with judgemetal look, and shack a head [sign of despair]

After everyone's thirst was quenched, they settled near of the oasis. it was getting darker. The witch, and the wolf sitting on the ground, and the witch start a fire. Wolf looked at the witch, and said: Marian

Witch turn her face to the wolf, and said: yeh
Wolf: how much longer we have to go?

Witch: not much, we are so close

Wolf: but away I never said thank you because all of your troubles...

Witch: oh, don't mention it that's what friend for

Wolf shakes a head, and smile at her. He takes a look around, and said: where is William?

Witch: I don't know, Lena is disappeared to
Wolf moved his head forward, and said with naughty tone: oh yeh, I think hunter get's busy...

Witch eyes pop out, and said whit defensive tone: what?

Wolf pulled back his face, and said: relax, I'm just jocking around

Witch put her head down, and said: oh

Wolf narrowed his eyes, look at her with meaningful look, and said: what is up with you two?

Witch shrugged, and said: nothing, nothing

Wolf: are you sure?

The Witch straight her voice, and said: yeh

Wolf gaze at the witch while her head was down. he saw her scratching her thump with her nail, a foxy smile appears on his face, and said: wait a second [short pause] you have feelings for him?

Witch replied with load squeaky voice: what? that's crazy

Wolf laugh at her, and said: come on you so in to him

Witch: no, that is not what you thinking.

Wolf: than what is it?

Witch: nothing

Wolf: oh really, so you don't care if he doing a little mouth and mouth action with someone else?

Witch eye's dilated, and said: what, did you see anything?

Wolf put his head down, and laughed at the witch. the Witch put her head down with embarrassed face.

the hunter and dragon rider were collects fire wood, and came out behind a sandy hill.

Wolf turns his face to hunter, and shout with laugh: Will...

Witch turns her face to wolf immediately, and said with threatening tone: I swear to God if you say a word, I cut you dick, and feed it to you...

Wolf reply with mocking tone: yeh, right

Wolf catches a breath, opened his mouth to talk. The witch raised her hand to use her magic on him. Wolf raised his hand toward to the witch, and said: wow-wow-wow I'm just kidding around

Witch put her hands down while gaze at wolf with rage. Wolf waved a head, put his head down, and said: come down sis, you secret is safe

Hunter gets close to them, and said: hay what is going on?

Witch replied with calm tone: nothing

Wolf glanced at the witch with fear, look at hunter, and said: yeh, lwe just kidding around

Witch look at hunter, and said: where were you?

Hunter looks at witch, and said: collecting fire with Lean

Wolf looks at hunter, and said: did find anything to eat?

Hunter: no

Wolf: damn it

Lena looked at the wolf, and said: I still have some meat [opened a rag, and the meat was inside it]

Wolf gaze at her, and said: lizard meat?

Lena: yeh

Wolf: pass

Lena shrugged, and said with disregarded tone: your lost

She sits next to the fire, and start eating the lizard meet. Hunter sits next to the Lena look at witch, and said: Lena was just told about herself, and boy she's wild...

Witch blink passively, put a fake smile on her lips, look at her, and said: really, how so?

Hunter look at Lena, and said: I think it's better to hear from herself

Lena takes a look at them, put her head down, and said: oh, I'm not sure

Wolf: come on everyone has their story, I'm a cursed, Will is a hunter, and she is a witch, so what's up with you?

After a short pause, Lena looks at them, and said: well, for start I'm a worried or I'm became one, my mother sends me with you to test me

Wolf pulled back his face, and said: testing of what?

Lena: I'm not allow to talk about it, it's part of the tribe secret

Wolf: yeh we heard that a lot,

Hunter looks at wolf, and said: hey come on, leave her alone

Witch look at hunter. Hunter looked at Lena, and said: continue

Lena takes a deep breath, and talk after a short pause: when I was four years old my parent's left me in the desert to die

Wolf: why?

Lena: because the color off my eyes, the people of my village think I'm a witch, but I was just a little different

Wolf: your people left their witches in the desert, funny in my country we born them

Marian gaze at wolf with frown. wolf saw the Witch frown and put her head down.

Lena continued: that moment I thought I became the vulture food Jamile find me. she took me in her tribe, and raise me like a daughter

Hunter eyebrow twist together. He put his canteen neat to his mouth, looked at Lena and said: rase you? how old is she?

Lena: will, actually no one know

Witch: [silent]

Lena: but my guess is more than 300 years water jump in hunter throat, and start coughing. Witch take a few hits to hunter's back. Lena waves a head, and said: any way, she trained me, and after years when I find a dragon, and be able to domesticate it, she saw my potential, and help me became a

worrier. this is my last test if I succeed, I'll become a worrier

Witch looks at Lena, and said: than what?

Lena looks at her with meaningful look, and said: I'm sorry?

Witch: after you reach your goal, what do you want to do?

Lena paused, and reply with sad tone: I don't know [put her head down]

Wolf gaze at her without saying a word. Witch look at the wolf with meaningful face. Wolf looks at the witch, raise an eyebrow, and gaze at her with numb face. Hunter looks at Lena, and said: it's okay, you have time to find out, you still young

Wolf: yeh he is right, there is plenty thing for you to discover

Lena raised her head, and said: like what?

Wolf opened his eyes half way, and said: ah....

Marian: you can move to a different place, new people

Lena looks at the witch, and said: yeh, maybe

Wolf: hey, you can come to England. after I break my curse, I want get hammer for weeks, and start filthy revel circle

Lena looked at wolf, and said: that seems fun, but not my style [she looked at hunter, and witch] what about you two?

Hunter: I guess, I back for hunting

Witch: oh, I didn't set a plan yet

Wolf looks at witch, and said: you can work with William, and help him hunting

Hunter looks at the witch with smile, and said: yeh that's good idea

Witch smiled eagerly, and said: really?

Hunter: yeh why not

Lena put her down, and said; seems everyone has purpose except me

Hunter looked at the rider, and said: don't' worried you find you one, the world had capacity for everyone, even for a dragon rider

Lean glance at hunter put her head down, and smiled.

Wolf looked at everyone, and said: all right gang, I think we should call out the night, big day tomorrow [short pause] Marian, circle?

Witch tapped her hand on her knees, and said: oh yes [stand up on her spot, and start drawing a circle]

They rest the night to get ready for tomorrow.

The next morning, they continued their way, and in the near of the afternoon after a long walk on sandy hill of the desert, they arrive to the Egypt.

The wolf stand on a height sandy hill, and gaze at pyramids. Witch get close to the wolf, and said: here we are

Wolf looked at the witch, and smiled at her.

Hunter reached himself to wolf, look at him, and said: well, the easy part just ended

Wolf takes a look back, and said: come on

Lena takes a step forward, and gaze at the view. they reach themself to the nearest of the pyramids.

the view of the pyramids from distance was amazing.



The arrived near to the entrance pyramids, the witch looks at the everyone, and said: listen up everyone, there is few points I have to say before we go inside

Everyone shared a look, and sharpened their ears. Witch look at them, and said: there is a lot of objects inside, do not touch it because we don't know what it is. this could be lot of traps inside so, watch your steps, and more importantly we only look for a neckless to shape of circle, there are lot of treasure inside don't let them intimidate you, any one has a question?

Hunter: [silent]

Lena: [silent]

Wolf wave a head as sign of no. Witch nod, and said: good...

Every one stare at the witch for second. the wolf gaze at her, and said: oh, Marian, which one?

Witch unfold her hand, and said: oh, right?

She takes off a book from her bag, opened it, and start flapping. She looks at the pages at the book, and point at the one of the pyramids.

They reach themselves near to the entrance.
the wolf turns his face to other, and said:
ladies first?

Witch gaze at wolf with frown: no

Hunter: go head man you take the honor

Lena: you guy goes ahead I catch up myself

Witch look at her, and said: why?

Lena gets close to the witch, and talk with low
voice under her ear: I have to pee

Witch: oh, [giggle] ok every one, we going in

Wolf replied with cheerful tone: that's what...

Hunter looks at wolf, and shout: come on, just
go...

They enter to the pyramid. the place was
covered with dust, and cobweb. after the rider
make sure they can't see her, she looks
around, and bring out a wooden cylinder
whistle around her neck. she blows on it for
few times. She gazed at sky, look around, and
take step inside of the pyramids.

The sound of the torch burning filled the space, and a light shine on the face of the wolf in the darkness.

Wolf gives a burning torch to the hunter, and hold the other one on his hand. Witch look at them, and said: watch your steps

Wolf put his head down look at the floor, and carefully take step. Hunter followed the wolf, and slowly take step behind him.

Theay reach at the end of the aisle, and stop in front of a three-way aisles. The wolf turn himself to the Witch, light her face with torch, and said: Marian, witch way?

Witch bring out her book, opened it, and start flapping. Wolf gets a torch on the book to lighten the page. Witch look at the book, and said: my Arabic it's a little rusty....

Lane came out behind them through the shadow, and said: maybe I can help...

Wolf flinch, and said with panic tone: Jesus

Hunter glance at wolf, and said: chill Ed

Lena look at the wolf: sorry

Wolf: [silent]

Witch give the book to the dragon rider. Lena grabs the book, and take a look at it.



Lena read the book, look at the witch, and said: the book says the necklace you looking for is inside of the pharaohs tomb...

Wolf: what's a pharaoh?

Witch look at wolf, and said: it's a nickname that Egypt people give to their rulers

Lena: ... but there is problem,

Hunter looks at her, and said: what?

Lena: well according to the book, there is local legend that says the pharaoh inside of the tomb is doesn't like someone still his treasures

Wolf: don't worry we leave note, I'm sure he understands

Lena: this isn't funny, the myth says he can rise up from dead, and punish the thief

Witch look at Lena, and said: you mean the mummy can be resurrected?

Lena waves a head, and said: I don't know

Hunter: I think this is superstitious

Witch: no, I don't think so [look at Lena] what do you think we should do?

Lena: this your decision not mine

Wolf takes step forward, and said: I don't come out all this way to do nothing, I don't back of because of a local myth, I'm ready to face with every dangerous threat

Hunter tapped his wolf's back, and said: hay I'm with you man

Wolf glance at hunter, and said: thanks

Lena: I'm just here to help

Witch took a deep breath, and said: okey we keep going

They continued their way, and start walk.

All of them was very cautious, and take step carefully, but suddenly a foot touch a suspended tile on the floor. The suspended tile goes down. A trap activated, and stick wooden dart throw at them from behind.

Lena turns her face back, and shout: watch out...

All of them band over, and the wooden stick pass through them. Witch gaze at them, and

shout: watch your steps please [short pause] a tiny mistake can cause someone's death.

They keep going their way, and in the middle of the pyramid hunter stood up, put the light toward to wall, gaze at the drawing, and said: weird...

Wolf stands next to hunter, and look at the wall. Witch that was a few steps ahead turn her face to them, and said: don't distract please

Wolf turns his neck to the witch, and said: fine
He glanced at the wall look at hunter, and said: let's go



They keep going their way for a while, and reach at the end of an aisle, that lead to two different directions. The witch stands on her spot, called the hunter to enlighten the book, to she be able to read. wolf stand behind every one, he turns his face back, and look through the darkness behind himself. The wolf's narrowed his eyes, and saw something strange in the darkness.

a woman with bony face, and eyes made of
the fire while wearing a black robe stand.
inside of the darkness, and gaze at the wolf.



Wolf saw the woman, and his eyes pop out through shock. While His eyes trembling, he talks under his lips: oh, no

[flash back open]

The wolf was stand inside of the tent in front of the Jamile. She signs him with her hand to sit. The wolf sits in front of her on his knees, and look at her. Jamile gaze at wolf's eyes, and said: how badly do you want it?

Wolf pulled back his head, and said beg you pardon?

Jamile: how serious are you for removing your curse?

Wolf: pretty serious

Jamila: even if caused you lose the things you have?

Wolf pulled back his head, and said: like what?

Jamile smirk sarcastically ,and said:
everything comes a price my child, are you ready to except the consequence your action?

Wolf: [shake his head as the sign of yes]

Jamile: you seem hesitant?

Wolf replied with arrogant tone: I'm ready to face with everything

Jamile smile, at him, and said: a time will come that you have make decision in the moment, are you able to do that?

Wolf: make a decision in a moment, what are you mean?

Jamile: when the time come, you understand my word, now tell me are you ready to do that?

Wolf: absolutely

Jamile: Good, [short pause] now what can you tell me about the woman in your dream

Wolf stare at her with astonished look. Jamile stare at him with silent. Edward crooked his neck, narrowed his eyes, and said: how do you....

Jamile: doesn't matter

Wolf raised an eyebrow, and stare at floor. Jamile looks at wolf, and said: you only see her in your dream, correct

Wolf looked at her, and said: yes

Jamile: how does it make you feel when you see her?

Wolf: I'm not sure

Jamile gaze at him with mysterious look, and said: I think you already know the answer, but you avoiding of the truth

Wolf pause, and said: fear...

Jamila: why?

Wolf: I don't know, it's like is instinct. I saw scary thing things as a hunter, as a wolf, but none of them wont scared me like this one...

Jamile: does she bond with you?

Wolf: what do mean bond?

Jamile: dose she talks to you, or give any sign?

Wolf: no, she just stares at me

Jamile: I see [short pause] do you know how is she?

Wolf: no, do you know ?

Jamile: yes, and no

Wolf: okey that's just more confusing

Jamile: I know her kind

Wolf wave a head, and said: her kind?

Jamile took a deep breath, and said: there is no easy way to say this, but she is your *reaper*

Wolf eyes pop out, and his tongue stuck.

Jamile gaze at him with pity look and said: she has a task, I'm not say she wants you kill you now but it's her mission, and eventually she does

Wolf put his head down, and calm himself. he slowly raised his head, look at Jamile, and said: how can I prevent that event?

Jamile: there is no way to scape of destiny

Wolf: [silent]

Jamile: but you have time, it's up to your decision, it's could be one month, a year, or a decade,

Wolf gaze at Jamile with confused look, Jamile continued: or maybe she's just wants to miss with you

Wolf: miss whit me?

Jamile: she knows everything about you, your desire, your wishes, and your biggest fear which is...

Wolf: ...dying as a wolf

Jamil nod, and said: correct

Wolf: [silent]

Jamile: you have to power to change the path of your life but you might lose something valuable instead

Wolf stare at the ground silently, Jamile gaze at him with deadly eyes, and said: now tell me...

Wolf raised his head, and stare at her. Jamile gaze at him with numb face, and said: have you prepared yourself to deal with your consequences of your action?

[flash back end]

Wolf while stare at the darkness with trembling eyes gasped. Hunter turns his face to wolf, and said: Edward [calling him]

Wolf turns his neck to hunter for a second,
and said: coming

He turns his face to darkness but the ripper
was disappear.

Wolf takes a deep breath, and take step to
hunter. They find their way, and walk at the
end of the aisle. At the end of the path there
was tomb, that the entrance was blocked by
the cobweb.

A big chamber with copies treasure. Wolf
looked at the witch, and said: now what?

Witch take step toward to wolf, and said: I'm
pretty sure the place is filled with traps

Hunter glance at the witch, and said: that
make sense

Lena looked at the hunter with numb face.

Wolf looks at the witch, and said: how the hell
you want to find traps?

Witch look at the wolf, smiled deviously, and
said: it's like you forgot I'm a witch

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: ok than,
do your things

Witch give the book on her hand to wolf, and said: hold this

She eliminated the cobweb cautiously take step forward, stand in her spot, and starts mumbling gibberish word under his lips. her eyes turn red. She looks at the floor, pick a golden grill and throw it on the ground.

A few spears fall on the ground through the ceiling.

She slowly takes another step, looks at the walls, pick a coin in the box of the treasure, and throw into the wall.

A ex went attached by chain to the ceiling floating from one side of the chamber to the other side.

She takes a look at the around, turn her face to other, and said: all clear

Wolf gaze at the witch, and said: so, there is no trap?

The redness on witch's eyes faded. She looks at wolf, and said: no

Wolf: grate

Hunter looked at hunter, and said: come on move

They start walking to the chamber, and looking for the tomb of the pharaoh. Hunter stands in front of a box of golden coin. he takes a look around, band overt to catch one of them, and suddenly Marian shout: don't...

Hunter gaze at the witch with foolish smile, and take step forward. Meanwhile Lena that was searching in the left side of the chamber turn her neck to wolf, point her finger to a corner of the chamber, and said: hay look

The wolf looked at the direction that Lena show them. An engraving stone coffin, that adornment with shinny object was in the middle of the chamber. The wolf take step toward to it, and lighten the area with his torch.



Hunte take a look, at tomb, and said: holly shit

Witch state at the coffin with astonish look, wolf take step to the coffin, and tries to touch it. Lena glance at wolf and said: wait

Wolf pulled back his hand, and said: what?

Lena: what about the myth I told you?

Wolf look at Lena, and said: I don't give a shit
wolf reaches his hand to the stone coffin, and
tried to open it. The coffin door was heavy,
and the wolf couldn't move it with one hand.
He takes step back look at the witch, give her
the torch, and said: hold this

wolf shackled his hand, stand in front of the
coffin, tight his foot step on ground, and push
the coffin door.

the coffin door fell on the ground, and turn
into two pieces, a fearsome sound echo in the
chamber, and dust spread on the air.

The wolf wave his hand, pushed away the
dust, and take a look inside of the tomb.

There was mummy inside of the coffin that
surrounded with lot of treasure around it. the
wolf's eyes fell on the circular necklace
around mummy's neck. He turns his neck to
the witch, and the witch take step aside. wolf
looked at the witch, and said: what should I
pick?

Witch take a look inside of the coffin, and replied: the neckless around his neck

The Witch, and wolf, shared a look. Wolf gaze at the neckless swallowed his saliva, band over his body, and slowly reach his hands to the neckless. he grabs the mummy head in his hand, lift it up, and take out the neckless. While wolf gaze at mummy with frighten look, came out of the coffin.

He grabs the neckless with his hand, and stand straight.

Every one was stare at the mummy with fear, but nothing happened.

Wolf took a deep breath as the sign of relief. He turns his face to others while the neckless was in his palm.

The neckless was made from stone in shape of circle that both side carved, and make the surface flat.

The wolf gazed at neckless pressed it in his hand, and a shape of the wolf claw embed on

the neckless, he gazes at the mark. a spark appears in his eyes, and said: wow

Hunter stare at the neckless with amazed look, and a smile appear on the witch lips.

While everyone was amazed by the luster of the neckless, Lena takes a look behind the wolf, and her eyes widened because of fear.

Hunter raised his head, and his face turn pale. The witch stare behind the wolf gasp, and tries to say something, but her tongue was stuck.

Wolf that was satiate of neckless take a look at everyone, and said: what's wrong?

Lena slowly points her finger behind him. the fear penetrates in wolf's eyes, and he slowly turns his face back.

The mummy inside of the coffin was stand behind the wolf, and gaze at him with hatred in his eyes.



Mummy look at the wolf's eyes, and said with deep hoars voice: **thief**

Wolf slowly takes step back, and said: oh fu...

The mummy raised his hand, and smashed the back of his hand in the wolf face. the wolf throws at the wall with tens, and hit to the ground.

Witch look at everyone, and shout: run for your life

Every one start running through fear, Wolf pushed his hand to the ground, shake a head, stand up on his feet, ran in to the mummy, and push him into the wall. The Witch look at the wolf, and shout: you can't beat it, just run

Wolf while was staring at the mummy grind his teeth, turns back, and start running.

They left the tomb, and start running in the hall. While they were running hunter's feet went on a loose tile.

The tile went on the ground, and the floor across them cracking. at the beneath of the crack there was deep hole, that filled with

sharp's spear blade. On the apex of the few spears rotten skeleton attach to the blades.

Everyone handles this problem differently.

Lena ran into the hole, put her feet to wall ran on it, and jump other side of the whole. On the other hands hunter raised his speed, reach himself near to the hole, and jump on other side.

When The witch reached near to the hole panic. She dragged her feet to the ground to slow her speed. She stands at the edge of the hole opened her hand, and hold herself. The wolf that was running behind her, hook his hand around the Witch waist, lift her up, and jump other side of the hole.

He put the witch down, and take a look behind himself. Everyone stand other side of the hole, and there was no sign of the mummy.

Wolf takes look through darkness, and saw her riper slowly walking from other side of the aisle to other side while she has a wicked smile on her face.

The wolf pressed his eyelid, put his head down, turn his face to other, and shot: don't stop, keep going....

They start running, at the end of the aisle there was turn that lead to another aisle, they pass the turn, but suddenly at of nowhere the mummy appear in front of them.

Wolf look at mummy while was running, and said: shit... [he dragged his feet on the ground, and stand in front of the mummy.

The hunter reached to the wolf, glance at mummy slip on the tile hold himself, and gaze at the mummy.

Hunter, and wolf shared a look. hunter bring out a bow with arrow look at wolf, and said: time to fight...



Witch stand behind them, and shout with worried tone: William. we can't beat him

Hunter put the arrow on the bow, look at the witch, and said: I have to try

Mummy was stand in the middle of the aisle, and slowly take step to them. Lena came out behind everyone, bring out her saber, and take step toward to mummy.

Wolf takes the rider's robe, dragged her back, and said with restless tone: what hell are you doing?

Lena gaze at wolf with numb face, and said: I buying you time

Wolf stare at her with mocking tone, hooked his hand around her waist lifts her up, put her on his shoulder, and said: that's not the time to being here

Lena while tries to release herself, shout: let me go

Wolf: I will, if you don't do anything stupid

Wolf ran into the mummy. the mummy fists his hand, and throw out it out toward to wolf. Edward slipped himself on his knee, and dodge of the fist, put Lena on the ground, use his strength, and push the mummy into the wall. He takes step toward to mummy, and start smashing punches at him. while he was beating the mummy turn his face to hunter, and the witch, and shout: go...

Hunter grabs the witch hand, start running, and pass through the mummy.

The wolf smashed his head in mummy's belly, hook his claw on Mummy's jaw, hook his other hand around mummy waist, lift him up, and toss him other side of the aisle, and start running.

Wolf ran behind his friend's, pass through the aisle, reach at the end of the path, and saw the mummy stand in front of his friend.

He gazed at the mummy with amazed look, and talk under his lips: what the fuck is this?

The hunter that stands in front of the mummy, put an arrow on the bow, and pulled it. the witch gets close to hunter put her hand

on his shoulder, and said: William this is pointless, and beside my magic won't work on mummy, so I'm useless

Hunter grinds his teeth aimed toward to mummy, and said: don't be killjoy woman [shoot the arrow]

The arrow shoots toward to mummy. the mummy while walk toward to them raised his hand. The air in front of mummy turns it limpid with wave, and the arrow disappear in the air.

Wolf reached himself to the scene, stand behind the hunter, and said: what the fuck was that?

Everyone stares at mummy with frighten look, mummy stand on his spot, and gaze at them with devious smile.

The witch spins her eyes with worried look to every direction.

Suddenly she heard the sound of the blast of the arrow from behind. She turns her neck, and saw the floating arrow. she raised her

hand, and tries to catch the arrow by using her magic.

The arrow going toward to hunter neck. The witch stopped the arrow by her magic before touch hunter's skin.

The hunter's eyes trembling through fear, he gazed at the witch. The witch looked at her, and said with crooked face: please don't do anything

The arrow fell on the ground. the Wolf take step forward push the witch back, stand in front of the mummy, and said: don't worry, I got this

Wolf gives the neckless to the witch. the moment neckless touch the witch skin the claw mark vanished on the neckless.

The wolf looks at the hunter, and said: get everyone out of here

The wolf ran into the mummy with high speed, he opened his hand, and jump on the air. The mummy moved his body, and grab the wolf' neck while he was in the air.

The hunter gave the bow to Lena, and said:
get her [Marian] out of here

Lena grabs the witch's hand, and start
running toward to exit.

The wolf struggle to free himself but his
attempt was useless. hunter ran toward to the
mummy.

The mummy leans his neck, and toss the wolf
toward to hunter. The wolf hit in hunter, and
both of them fell in the ground.

The mummy looked at the neckless in
Marian's hand, and stand in front of her way.

Lena stood up in front of the witch, pulls out
her sabre, and ready to face with the mummy.
The dragon rider ran toward to the mummy,
and rolled around it. she stabs the mummy
with her saber, her strike was hard, but it
wont effect on the mummy.

The mummy crumple rider robe in his hand
with contempt, lift her up, and throw in to the
wall. He takes step toward to the witch while
gaze at her.

When the Witch saw the mummy coming toward her, she turns herself, and ran away backward.

Hunter was stuck under the wolf, and shout:
Ed, wake up

Wolf gasp, opened his eyes, roll his body, stand up on his feet, glance at hunter, and said: William, get Lena out of here, I'm going look after Marian

Hunter while was trying to stand on his feet said: but...

Wolf stare at hunter with rage, and shout: no but, just do it

the hunter picks up Lena, carry her in his arm, and start running toward to exit pyramids.

The wolf catches a breath, and run into the aisle behind himself.

The witch was running away, and try to scaped from mummy she turns her face but didn't see any sign of the mummy.

Marian reached herself near to the spear hole, and stooped near of the crack. While she was

panting turns her face, and saw mummy in front of her.

The mummy slowly gets close to the witch. Marian stare at him in the dim light with frighten look. Mummy stand in front of the witch, and raise his hand toward her [as the mean of give me the neckless]

The witch hands were frozen, and her body was shaking. She takes a look at the neckless in her hand, and slowly raised her shivery hand to mummy.

But suddenly the sound of the wolf shout Marian echo on the pyramid.

The mummy turns his face back, and saw the wolf running into him.

The witch moved herself, and stick to the wall. The wolf jump on the air, kick his feet to the mummy's chest, and push him inside of the hole.

Wolf land on one knee, and stand on his feet immediately.

He takes look at the witch lift her up, and carry it on his shoulder, and run in to the exit.

The witch while was on wolf's shoulder saw the mummy's hand that grab the edge of the hole, and try to climb. The witch gasp, and shout: the mummy is getting back

Wolf grinds his teeth together, and said: son of bitch

The wolf raised his speed. The mummy came out of the hole, saw the wolf, and bellow.

The wolf turns into the second aisle, and grab the witch under his armpit, and keep running. he reached to near of the exit, and saw the hunter stand at the exit. William's eyes fell on the wolf that running toward to him. before the smile on his face fully shape, a floating dust gather in the pyramid aisle.

The dunes start stick together, and a pile of sand assemble in the floor. From the hurt of the dune, and the mummy's hand came out of it.

The witch stare across herself with scared face, and said with shocked tone: he can teleport?

The wolf glance at Marian, grind his teeth, gaze at mummy, and said with sarcastic angry tone: grate...

The mummy came out from the duns in the floor, and stand against the wolf. Edward dragged his feet to the ground to slow his speed. The witch raised her head, look at him, and said: don't stop...

Wolf replied: but there is no way out red

Witch: try to confused him a little bit

Wolf: why?

Witch shout: just do what I say...

[the witch was already read the book, and know the only weakness of mummy. the Pharoah can't leave the pyramid]

Wolf roar under his lips, spin around himself, and ran backward. The witch closed her eyes, and start mumbling something under her lips.

The wolf went the half way, and saw the dunes pieces gathering. He frowns slow his speed, and turn his way toward to exit.

In the middle of the way he saw hunter running toward to him. while he was running, glace at hunter, and shout: this way is blocked dumb ass

Hunter stand in his spot, and his eyes fell on the floating dune is the air behind the wolf.

From the heart of the dunes the mummy appeared, and ran behind the wolf. Edward takes a look behind, and saw the mummy getting closed to him. while he gazed his eyes at exit, shout: Marian what ever you want to do, now it's the time...

The witch finished her mumbling, and cast a spell. The pyramids start to tremble, and the tiny pieces of the rock start falling off the ceiling.

Wolf while was panting said: almost there

The mummy was just behind the wolf, he starched his hand, and try to catch the wolf's robe. The wolf raised his speed, and ran in to the exit. He jumps outside while Marian was under his armpit.

The pyramid ceiling collapse, and the mummy left behind the shakedown. the scream of the mummy heard behind the wreckage.

They fell on the ground, and start stumbled on the stairs of the pyramid, and fell of the sand of the desert.

The neckless roll over on the sand, and fell on the side.

Henter ran to them. The wolf sits on his knee, and crawl toward to the neckless, and pick up on the ground. The moment he touched the neckless the mark of the wolf claw appears on the neckless. Wolf stare at the neckless with spark in his eyes.

The hunter ran into the witch, and help her to stand on her feet. Feet. Marian gave her hand to hunter, stand on her feet, and tapped her palm to her clothes to wipe the dust. Hunter gaze at her, and said: are you okey?

She shake a head without saying a word. Hunter looked at the witch, and said: did you get hurt?

Witch reply with low voice: I'm fine

Hunter looked at the wolf, and said: are you okey man?

Wolf pressed the neckless in his palm, turn his face to hunter, and said: I'm fine

Lena that was fell above the stairs gain her consciousness. she touched her hand on the ground, and slowly stand on her feet.

Meanwhile the witch takes a look around gaze at hunter, and said: where is Lena?

Hunter looked up saw the Lena, and said: she's a wake...

The witch saw Lena took a deep breath as the sign of relief.

Lena reached herself down of the pyramid stairs, and everyone gather around. Hunter looked at the witch, and said: now what happened Marian?

The Witch take a breath inside her lung, press her lips to quench her thirst, smiled and said: we pass the hard part

Wolf stare at Marian lips, and waiting to hear the next word. the witch looked at him, and said: now we can break the curse...

A tiny smirk shows on wolf's face. Hunter turns his face to him use his hand to prevent the shine of the sunlight, look at wolf, and said: seems you wolf's day is over...

The wolf ran into hunter, and witch, lift them on them on the ground, hold them in his arm, and shout through happiness: I'm goanna be human again...

Lena looked at them, and smiled with her deadly eyes, wolf put them down, look at witch, and said: how we are goanna do that?

The witch stopped her laughter, and said: easy wolffy, first we have to get out everyone sight than we can perform the ceremony

Wolf reply with shock: ceremony?

Hunter: It's a witchcraft thing than me and you won't understand

Wolf raised an eyebrow, and said: than we better get going...

The wolf take step on desert sand, and howl through happiness, every one stare at him with laughter, and continued their way.

For a second the only feeling between them was glee.

They hit the road, and find the oasis, there was seated before.

A snake was crawling on the sand of the desert, the witch gets close to it, and grab the snake by hooking her hand around snake's neck.

They stand in their spot. wolf look at the witch, and said: what you doing Marina?

Witch: there is ritual that I have to preform, and I need few items. your neckless, a blood of animal, and a special herb that luckily, I have it in my bag, and I manage to bring it from England to here. [short pause] Only thing I have to perform the ceremony on the book.

Wolf looks at the witch, and said: the question is only a witch can perform the ceremony?

Witch laugh, and said: whoever can read the book, can perform the ceremony

Wolf: alright than

Witch look at them, and said: everybody we stop here

Everyone stopped, and the witch brings out another book from her bag. Lena looked at her, and said: what is this book?

Witch: the book of the dammed which is wrote in Latin

Marian opened the book and star flipping. She stops on a page, stare at the page mumble a word under her lips, cut the snake's throat, and spill few drops of snake blood on the pages.



Witch gave the book to the Lena, and said:
hold this page for me please.

Marina starts drawing a circle with a star in
the middle of it on the sand with snake blood.
She throws the snake away, and sits in the
middle of the circle look at the Lena, and said:
the book please

The witch received the book, look at wolf, and
said: sit in front of me

Wolf takes step, and sit in front of the witch.
hunter, and rider shared a look, take step

back, and gaze at the witch. Marian takes a deep breath, and said: here we go

She starts mumbling something under her lips. A wind starts blowing around the witch, she raised her tone, and start reading a spell on book. She signs wolf with her eyes. the wolf take step in the blood circle, and sit on his knee. The witch stopped her spell, grab the wolf's hand, dragged a knife on his palm until bleed. She took the neckless press in wolf's blood, and said something in Latin language: [Sanguis pro opto/ blood for annulment]

The witch put the neckless around wolf's neck, and start reading on the book.

After a second, Lena looks at the witch strangely. she crooked her lips, twist her eyebrow, look at the hunter, and said: something doesn't right

Hunter looks at her, and said: what you mean?

Lena: she wanna break a blood curse

Hunter: yes, what's the problem?

Lena: you don't know the price of breaking the blood curses?

Hunter reply with shocking tone: no, what is it?

Lena: the curse will remove on person, but all the years he lived, and suppose to live is the price off breaking the curse. When the spell executed your friend only have a year to live

Hunter eyes pop out through shock, He ran into the witch, pick the book in front of her. and close it.

The wind around the witch stopped blowing. Witch stopped her spell unfinish, look at hunter, and said: William what are you doing?

Wolf stare at hunter, and said: what the fuck man?

Hunter looks at wolf, and said: you have to stop this immediately

Wolf looks at hunter, and said: what?

Hunter looked at the Lena, and said: tell them, what you told me

Lena looked at them, but she won't say a word. Wolf stands up, and said: Will, what is matter with you?

Hunter glance at wolf, and said: I can't let you do this

Wolf: why?

Hunter: if your curse break all of your years taken for you...

The wolf takes a deep breath put his head down with feeble look, and said: and only have a year to live

Hunter's eyebrow twist, and said: how do you know?

Wolf looked at the hunter, and said: the night you were in the dock to deal with the Capitan, Marian told me this is biggest possibility

Hunter stare at the witch, and said: you knew?

Witch stand up, and said: Will, I can explain

Hunter smirk sarcastically put his head down, glance at the witch, and said: you lie to me?

Wolf looks at William, and said: this is not a big deal, this is what I want, and I told her to don't say anything to you...

Hunter looked at the wolf, and said with angry tone: so, I supposed step aside, watching you get yourself killed?

Wolf: with all respect William, this isn't your decision

Hunter takes a look at the book, and said: I won't let you do this

Wolf: come on Will, give me the book [raise his hand toward to him]

Hunter looked at wolf with frown, and said: or what?

Wolf smiled, spin his head, and said: seriously man, you should stop it

Hunter: no

Wolf looked at the hunter with angry look.
Hunter gazed at him with numb face. wolf take a step forward reach his hand toward the book, and hunter pulled back the book.

Wolf stand in his spot, looks at the hinter, and said: don't make me do this William

Hunter: oh, your goanna lay hand on me?

Wolf put his head down, grind his teeth through anger, and said with angry tone: Willam give me the book

Hunter replies with stubborn tone: no

Wolf, sigh, and said: as you wish [he fists his hand, and smash in hunter's face]

hunter fell on the ground, and the book fell of his hand. The wolf take step to book, band over, and grab the book on ground. he spins his face toss the book for the witch, and said: read it

Witch look at him with sadness in her eyes, and said with a lump on her throat: Edward...

Wolf replied with angry tone: I said read it.

The wolf takes a step forward, and the witch look at her with scared face. Suddenly the hunter jumps on the wolf's head, grab the

neckless around wolf's neck, and start running. wolf shout with angry tone: William...

The wolf ran into the hunter, jump toward to him, and hit the hunter on the ground. they start rolling on the hot sand of the desert around each other.

The witch, and rider stand behind, and look at them. The wolf grabs the hunter hands, and sit on his chest with his knee. He looks at him with rage, and said: you can defeat me

Hunter: I can try [relies his hand, and punched in the wolf's face]

Wolf takes step back, and stand in his spot. Hunter stands on his feet immediately, and rise against the wolf.

Wolf looks at hunter with rage, and said with calm angry tone: give me the neckless, before you get hurt

Hunter dropped the neckless chine in his hand, and said: you want this? Come in get it.

They look at each other with rage, and spined around each other. Thay scram, and ran toward each other.

The wolf lifts the hunter, and hit him into the ground. the wolf jump on the air, and try to smash his feet to hunter's chest, the hunter rolled over on the ground, dodge of the hit, and. kicks his leg to wolf's ankle.

The wolf fell on the ground, and before he can stand up, hunter jumps on wolf's back, grab his neck from behind, lean his head under wolf's ear, and said: this is mistake

Wolf: I'm not dying as a monster

Hunter: you not monster

Wolf pushed his head back, and smashed in hunter's noes. William fell on the ground. Wolf takes a step back, stare at the hunter, and said: let it go William

Hunter stand on his feet, and said: never

William dropped the neckless on the ground, raised his leg, and gaze at wolf. Edward looked at him with rage, and said: don't you dare?

Hunter glance at the wolf, and: you can take me later

The wolf shout and ran toward to hunter, he justle the hunter, and hit him to the ground before he can crush the neckless under his feet. He takes step to hunter with rage, sits on hunter's chest, and look at his eyes with anger.

Wolf lost his patience, and the flame of ire ablaze in his eyes. Hunter looked at wolf, and said: this is the stupid thing to do...

Wolf grinds his teeth, and reply: this isn't your decision.

Wolf fist his hand, and start smashing on William's face. The witch looks at them, and shout: stop

Marian left the book on the ground, and ran in to them. Wolf was sitting on hunter chest. He stares at William's bloody face, and said: I don't want to hurt you Will, I'm bagging you to back off...

Hunte gaze at wolf with bloody face, and said: as long I'm breathing, I'll try to stop you...

Rage embraced the wolf heart, and start hitting punches at William. Marian ran toward to wolf, grab his hand, and shout: stopped it
Wolf turns his face to the witch, and dragged her claw on the witch right side belly. A wound opened, and the witch fell on the ground.

Wolf stands up, look at the witch, and freeze at his spot.

The wolf pupil dilated. he gasped, and take step back. For a second he realized what he did. The wolf's gaze at the witch with scared face, and said: Marian...I....

The dragon rider ran toward to them, hold the witch in her arm and stare, and the witch with numb face. Hunter slowly turns his neck to wolf. Edward gaze at hunter. a drop of tear gathers in the corner of his eyes, and said with sad tone: Will...

Hunter grinds his teeth, rolled his body on the ground, and spit the blood on his mouth on the ground. The wolf stare at everyone with fear. The rider gaze at wolf with judgmental look.

The wolf take step back, and stare at everyone with aggrieved look. The hunter pushed his hand to ground, and glance at the wolf with ire. Edward while was panting turn his face away pick the neckless on the ground. he takes a few steps with rush, pick up the book on the ground, and ran into the desert.

The Hunter dragged himself on the ground, reach himself to the witch, and said with sore voice: Marian...

While the witch's eyes filled with tear, look at hunter, and said: Will, I'm sorry [short pause] It's all my fault....

While the hunter was panting, sniff his nose, put his head down, grab Marian's arm, and hold it.

Lena put the witch on hunter's lap, stands up in her place, take out the wooden whistle around her neck, and blow in it for several time. The sound of the flapping the dragon wing filled the air, a shadow fell on the sand from sky. Witch, and hunter gaze their eyes to

the sky, and saw a dragon flying toward to them.

The hunter pressed the witch wound with his hand, and said: hang on Marian...

The dragon land on the sandy hill. Lena looked at the hunter, and said: come on we have to get her back to the tribe



The hunter picked the witch, hold her in his arm, and take step toward to dragon. They sit on the back of the dragon. Lena tapped her hand on dragon body. dragon turn his neck

press his knee to the ground, opened his wing, and jump in the air.

After a moment, they arrive to the tribe. hunter take off the dragon. Lena takes step forward to a tent, look at hunter, and said: follow me...

Hunter follows the dragon rider inside of a tent. William put the put the witch while was unconscious inside of the tent, and left the tent.

William came out of the tent, and his eyes fell on rider. He takes step to her, and stand next to her. Lena turns her neck him, and said: don't worry she's goanna be okey...

Hunter waves a head with sad face, and said: I know...

Lena: that was pretty tense huh...

Hunter looked at rider, and said: indeed [short pause] can you do me a favor?

Lena: what?

Hunter: can you look for Edward?

Lena: I don't un...

Hunter: please, can you do it or not?

Lena stare at hunter with pity face, glance at her dragon, and said: what the hell, I take my shoot.

Hunter: thank you

Lena: your welcome.

Rider takes step, jump on her dragon, and fly in to the sky. William gets back to near of the tent, band over his body to barrel of the water, put his hand on it, and splash the water on his face to cleaned the blood on his face.

Fatima was patching Marian's wound. After few minutes Fatima came out of the tent, look at the hunter, and said: she's fine

Hunter nod and said: thank you

He took a deep breath, look around remove the curtain in front of the tent, and enter to the tent. Hunter looked at the witch, and said: Marian

Witch glance at hunter, and gaze her eyes to the floor. William takes step to her, and said: how you holding up?

Witch steals her look from hunter's eyes, and said with low voice: I'm fine...

Hunter sits on the chest box inside the tent in front of the witch, band over toward her, and said: Marian, we have to talk ...

Witch press her hand on her wound, and slowly moved in her spot, lean at the cushion behind her, and said: Willam I'm really sorry about...

Hunter raised his hand up, cut her word, and said: just hear me out

witch: [silent]

hunter wave a head with disappointed face, look at the witch, and said: how could you to this to me? [short pause] I trusted you, and I keep saying to myself your different. After all of thing's we been through [laugh with pain] I can't believe I was falling love with you.

tear gathers in Marian's eyes. she gazed at hunter, and said: you falling love with me?

hunter look at witch with cold look, and said: it's doesn't matter anymore

witch: [silent]

hunter: I'm glad you can make it, but I think we should go on separate ways

the witch tries to sit in her spot, and said: Will...

hunter swallowed his emotion, and said: I guess I learn my lesson from trusting a witch. I constantly convinced myself that you're different but you prove you're just cruel cold heartless witch

a tear of sadness slipped on Marina's cheek. She turns her face, and gaze at the floor.

hunter sigh, stand up, take step forward, stand in front of the curtain, and said: Good luck and

Marian saw the hunter leaving, and the lump in her throat burst.

In the meantime, Lena riding her dragon on the sky of desert to look for the any sign of wolf, but the wolf was vanished, it's like he melts and goes under ground.

She gets back to the tribe, and look for the hunter. the hunter was in the leader tent, and thanks for her because all of her trouble.

He came out of the tent, and his eyes fell on the Lena.

Lena shakes her head with frustrated mood. Hunter smile with pain, and put his head down with upset look.

The hunter grabs a few supplies, say goodbye to the rider, and depart to the desert.

The rider saw hunter leaving. she takes a look at sky. the redness of the sky due to the sunset bring sadness to her heart. Lena takes step toward to leader tent, enter to the tent, and sit in front of the Jamile.

Jamile while was drinking a hot beverage from clay pot look at rider, and said: how was your mission my child?

Lena put her head down with shame, sigh, and said: forgive me mother, I'm failed. the wolf ran away with the neckless

Jamile closed her eyes with upset face, sigh through sadness, and said: I see...

Lena raised her head, and look at her with remorseful face.

Other side of the story.

The wolf was reach himself to a port of the Egypt. he sneaks into one of the cargo ships in the port, and hide himself.

He was upset because what his happened. he makes the selfish choice for himself, and deep down he blamed himself for losing his friends.

While he was hides behind the barrels, he felt the movement of the ship. He dragged his hand on his face, and sigh, brings out the neckless under his robe, and stare at it.

After a mouth he arrived at England, he was mange to smuggling himself through the ocean.

In the middle of the night the ship was near to the dock. the ship arrived at the port. He stands on his place, and take a look from hull crack. He gets close to the exit door, take a peek outside, took a deep breath, and ran in to the deck.

The sound of the people scream filled the port. He ran none stop, and get fur as he could to hide himself from people's sight.

After couple of days, he arrived at the dead wood, and walk toward to his cave.

The moon was in the middle of sky, and shin on the wood. While he was walking in to the wood toward to his cave, he saw a footprint.

Edward sits on his knee bands over, and take a look at the footprint.

The foot step was belonged to a werewolf. He dragged his claw on the mod, robbed on the tip of his fingers, and said: fresh...

In the mean while he heard the sound of the howl of the werewolves, and said: fuck

He ran behind a tree, and hide himself. Couple of werewolves gathers in the wood, and looking after him. The werewolves were chasing him, because he stole a precious spear from them.

Wolf while hid himself, take a peek behind the tree, and said: [talking to himself] what are the odds...



The wolf took a deep breath turn himself, and slowly take step back, but suddenly his foot accidently went on a stick, and beak it.

the sound of the breaking the stick draw all werewolves attention.

The werewolves saw the wolf in the middle of the trees, and one of them shouted through crowd: get him

The wolf ran by speed of the wind. The sound of the thunder trembling the silence of the wood, and rain starts to showering.

His footstep leaves a mark in the mud. the rain drops, falling in the to the ground, and filled his footstep.

The Werewolves army chasing the wolf. Wolf while panting take a look behind himself, and raised his speed.

He reaches himself to a big rock in the middle of the wood, he jumps, and start climbing The Werewolves army getting close to the wolf.

Wolf hearing the sound of howling the werewolves while He was exhausted, and had no energy left he climbs of the rock. he reaches himself on top. when he stands on top of the rock he glances down, and saw the angry Werewolves that still tries to hunt him down.

Wolf turn his face back, and continued running for a while.

He passed the wood, reach to near of the mountain, and while he was running, he reached to a narrow valley.

Wolf dragged his feet on ground, to slow him speed, his feet slip, and he hit on the ground. wolf shoved his claw on the ground, and hold himself near to the valley. He stands in his foot immediately, and ran toward to the wood. At the begin of wood path he saw the furious werewolf army, that running toward to him. Wolf gasp, and said: damn it...

he changes his direction, and running. the werewolves were on his tail. He gets back toward to valley, glances down of the valley, and turn his face back with fear.

the werewolf army were reaching to him. wolf stand at the edge of the valley, take a look down, and take a look at the werewolves.

There was no way out, Wolf turns his face to the werewolves, and look at them with panic face.

In the bustle of the werewolves, his eyes fell on woman on black. Her bony face, and flaming eyes put fear on wolf's heart.

she was the reaper. The wolf stare at the reaper, and for a moment the time froze for him.

all of the werewolves stand in their spot without any movement. The drop of rain stopped between sky, and ground, and the wind stop blowing.

wolf while was panting take a look around, the reaper slowly take step to him, stand in front of him, take a look down of the valley stare at wolf, and said: take your chance...

Wolf gazed at her with fear. The reaper smiled at him, turns her face, walk through the werewolves, and disappeared in the werewolves crowed.

The time start moving. An intense wind blowing, and pushed him back. the rain resumed again. All werewolves stare at the wolf, and slowly moving toward to him.

Wolf while was panting put down his head. he brings out a neckless around his neck under his robe, and take a look at it.

He put the neckless on his palm take a deep, and look at it. the tremble in his eyes stopped, he pressed his eyes, and opened it with rage. Wolf fist his hand, takes a look at

the werewolf army with furious look, and turn around.

All of the werewolf stare at the wolf.

The wolf took a deep beath, take a step forward, press the neckless in his hand, and gaze at the down of the valley. He closed his eyes opened his hand like a free eagle, and smile with pride.

wolf relies himself down of the valley.

All of the werewolf was surprised by his decision, they look at each other with shocking face, and staring at the empty space in the edge of the cliff.

The wolf was floating in the sky, and falling off the cliff.

There was mist between sky, and land, which made it impossible to see the ground surface.

The wolf pass throws the mist, and his eyes feel on the river under himself. a smile appears on his face, and tear of joy gather in his eyes.

He fell into the water. The wolf swam with water flow, and reach himself to the land.

He came out of the water, take a look at the book writing. The notes were still legible, and he could use it.

Wolf sniff his nose, took a deep breath, and start running without looking behind. A tear of joy fell on plat dew on the ground. the wolf's reflection appeared on the dew. He was running toward to the trees, and disappear in the twilight of the morning.

Back inside of the desert.

Afte all this time, the witch gained her health completely. She takes step in leader tent, look around, and called Jamile. Jamile came out behind the middle curtain, and look at the witch. Marian gaze at her, and said: it's time

Jamile: you found you path my child?

Witch: I'm going to search for it...

Jamile: I see

Witch: I'm here to thank for you because all of your troubles

Jamile: I'm glad I could help

Witch: I never forgive your kindness.

Jamil smiled at her, get close to her, and hug her. A feeble smile appears on Marian's face. She glanced at Jamile, and said: farewell

The witch say goodbye to the leader, left the tent, and take step into the desert.

A few minutes after the witch leaving, while Jamile sit in her tent reading a book felt a present. She put the book on the ground, stand on her place take step, removed the middle tent, and gasped. Her eyes pop out, and she slowly take step back.

In the mean while Marian stand in the desert sand. She brings out the hunter's compass, and stare at it for a second. She finds her way press the compass in her heart, and take step.

Lena while was flying in the sky with her dragon, saw the witch leaving from distance. She turns her way, and get back to her tribe.

The dragon land on the ground. rider came out of the dragon, and take a look around.

There was no sign of other dragons, and their riders. The fire in the furnace with faded, and there was no sign of any members.

She brings out her saber, and ran to leader tent. She removed the curtain went inside, and look around with nervous look.

Jamile was sitting in the middle of the tent, motionless with pail face. She gazed at Lena with dismay look. Lena looked at her with shocked face, and said: mother...

Fear seen in Jamile's eyes. Lena frown, and said: what happen?

Jamile replied with nervous tone, and lump on her throat: my child...

Lena gaze at her with worried face, and Jamile continued: run...

Lena: what?

Jamile: I want to ride on your dragon, and leave the desert as quickly as possible...

Lena: why?

Jamile: now it's not the time for asking question, run until you have a chance...

The fear penetrated to Lena's heart. Jamile while was sits motionless in her spot, look at rider, and said with a lump on her throat: just go my child...

Lena looked at her, and notice the tremble in her hand. She gazed at her with suspicious look, and said: I don't un....

A drop of tear slipped on Jamile's chick. before the rider can finish her sentence the middle curtain of the tent moved.

Jamile's eyes press together. her tear start flood, and Lena gaze at in front of her.

A man with raggedy clothes came out behind the tent.

A Tall man, bony face, rotten skin, and yellow eyes take step to Jamile while locked his hand behind him.



Lena gaze at man with fear. The man stands next to Jamile, and put his hand on her shoulder. Fear bonce on Jamile's eyes. Lena takes a look at man, and said: how are you? The man smiled, tap his hand on Jamile's shoulder, and said: we get to there, dragon rider....

Lena, and Jamila shared a look. Lena pressed her saber in her hand, and take step forward.

The Man hooked his hand around Jamila's neck, and said: I wouldn't do that if I were you...

Lena gaze at man with anger, and said: what do you want for me?

The Man shacked a head, and said: straight to the point I like it [long pause] I'm looking for someone which I believe he pass through here...

Lena: [silent]

Man: in the previous meeting of him with my master, he did a favor to my master, and I want to return his favour...

Lena: I don't' know...

Man: before you say anything, keep in mind [bring out his other hand from behind, and dragged his grimy nail on Jamile throat] avoiding of answering me have a heavy price...

Lena gaze at the man with rage. The man touched Jamile's face, look at dragon rider, and said: where is the hunter?

Jamile looked at Lena whit virtuous look. Lena looked at man, and said: his gone months ago...

Man: where?

Lena: I don't know

The man lean Jamile neck up, press out his grimy nail, on Jamile's neck. Lena looked at him, and shout: wait...

The man stopped, and stare at dragon rider. Lena looked at him, and said: maybe I can find him...

Man: [silent]

Lena: he was here with two of his friends. A witch, and a monster like a wolf...

Man smiled, and said: the gang was gathers around...

Lena: they had a fight. They separated, and each of them went our way...

Mans gaze at Lena, and said: go on...

Lena glance at Jamile, and said: I can find him, one of them go recently

The man put down his hand, look at her, and said: let's make a deal [short pause] you give me the hunter, and I let you tribe live...

Lena swallowed her saliva, look at Jamila, and said: consider it done...

The man smiled wickedly, dragged his nail on Jamile's throat, and said: deal...

Lena's trembling eyes' pops out. she fell on her knees, and stare at Jamile

Jamile's throat cut, and blood flooded down. While she stares at Lena the spark on her eyes gradually vanished.

Her corps fell on the ground. the man stands above the corps, look at rider, and said: if you try to double cross me, same thing happens to every member of your tribe...

Lena while fell on the ground gaze at Jamile. She wants to scream but she couldn't. her lips trembling, and her tear fell on the ground.

The man take step toward to her, put his bloody finger under her chin, raised her head

toward to himself. Lena gaze at the man with fear.

He stares at Lena with rage, and said: fine **Butcher** for me, and tell him the scarecrow coming for you...

The end

Chapter 3

A life without experiment, and resentment
isn't a life.

While he was laying in the darkness, he heard
the sound shovel digging the ground. the
weight of the dust gradually getting lighter. A
breach of moon light through coffin crack
shine on his rotten face.

He felt the movement of the coffin. He blinked
his crispy eye, and moved his pupil.

The coffin put on the ground, and suddenly the half spear on his body pulled out.

He took a deep breath, and the coffin door opened. His eyes fell on a group of people in black robe that stand in front of the coffin.



He put his hand in the edge of the coffin, and moved his crusty body. He sniffed the smell of his putrescence, and snore under his lips.

He takes a look at the men, and said: your late...

One of them take step forward kneel, and said: condone use for tarry master **Belius**...

He jugged his knees, grab the edge of the coffin with both hands, barely stand in his feet, starch his body, and stare at the man in black robe.



The man in black robe looks at him, and said:
the ones how sanctions this event well
punished master, I sear. But first you have to
find your shell to gain all your power, and
actualize the prophecy.

He took a deep breath, and said: I will do it,
but first I want to send me a massage behalf
on me...

The man in black replied: say the word master...

He gazed at man's eyes, and said: use your source, every demon that in you possession ask to find **William butcher** for me...

The man nod, and said: you word is my command

The man turns to grey smoke, and floating in the air.

he takes a look at his rotten hand, turn his face to man on black, and said: fine another human for me, this shell in no longer functional

all of the man in black nod as the sign of bow. They turn to grey smoke, and vanished in the darkness of the cemetery.

1731

9 months later.

In the early at night two gypsy moving towards to the wood on a dirt road with their chariot. One of them look at the other, and said: are you sure that's the right thing to do?

The second one look at first one, and said: what choice do we have?

The first sigh, and wipe the horsed. The other one look at him, and said: how do you know this guy?

The second one: I heard a lot about him, and currently he is the only person that can take care of our situation...

The first one wave a head, and said: I hope so

The second one: he's a hunter, I'm sure he dealing whit worst things, so be positive...

They keep moving for a while, and arrived at the cabin near of the wood. The chariot stops. One of them take a look at the cabin, and said: oh, spooky

An old wooden cabin with a ghastly look. The sound of the owl echo in the wood. The gypsies take off the chariot, take a step to the door, and knock on the door.

The door was already opened. the gypsies share a look with frighten look, and one of them push the door.

the sound of the screaming of wooden door filled the air. They slowly take step inside of the cabin. The cabin was enormous, but there was not much furniture inside. The dust was covered everything, and mold was growing on the wall of the house. The fusty smell took all over the house.

The first one look at other one, and said: are you sure we came to the right place?

The second one reply: yes

The first one takes a look around. he saw a man sit in darkness, and gasp. The second one look at him, and said: what's wrong?

The first one point his figure to the man in darkness, and both of them take a look.

A man was sitting in the darkness on the wooden chair. He leaned his legs to the table, and shake the chair by tapping his feet to the table.

The man had a sharp knife in his hand, and the blaze of knife glister in darkness.

The Man glance at them under his hat while was chopping an apple with knife, and said with hoarse voice: what are you want?

The first gypsy looks at them man, and said: sorry, I don't want to bother you sir...

Man replied with boredom tone: cut to the chaise...

The second gypsy: they tell use your hunter?

Man bites an apple slice, and said: correct

The second one glance at man, and said: we have problem in our farm

Man: what am I dealing with?

The first one: a giant blood sucker bat

Man: interesting

The second one: are you capable to kill the monster?

Man: it's cost you 400 shilling

They shared a look, one of the looked at hunter, and said: no problem...

The man shoved his knife on wooden table. stands on his feet, and take step outside of the darkness.

Man looked at the gypsies, and said: where is the farm?

The second one: down of the dusty road near of goodwill village.

The Man straight his voice, and said: go to the pub in the town, and give the money to the bartender.

The first one: what about the monster?

Man take step toward to a wooden chest box, and without looking at them said: I bring the head in the pub [short pause] you can see mee there

The second one look at him, and said: thank you sir

The Man slowly snore under his lips: hum...



The gypsies take step back and went to the door, one of them stop at the door, take a

look back, and saw the man took bullet in the shotgun. He gazed at him, and said: sir?

The man turns his face to gypsy, and the gypsy asked: in whose name should pay the money to bartender?

Man put the gun on his shoulder, look at Gypsy, and said: **Butcher, William butcher**

Gypsy shacked his head as the sign of confirm, and left the cabin.

They ride on the chariot, and went to the town.

The hunter armed himself, went outside of the house, take a look around, and whistle.

A muscular-black horse came out behind the trees, and trot toward to hunter.

The hunter lock the cabin door, jumps on the horse, tap his feet to the horse, and make a noise whit his mouth.

After a moment he arrive at the farm, he pulled the horse bridle, and stops the livestock. He jumps on the ground takes a

step toward to his horse, pet the horse's head, and said: stay here

He checks his pistol, and pulled out his shot gun, and slowly take a step to the farm.

because the earlier rain in morning the mist was covered the farm. The hunter slowly walks, and look around. He saw the scratch mark on few trees near of the barn.

The sound of the owl twisting in the air. The cold Steam was coming out of the hunter's mouth because of low temperature.

He heard a noise from barn. He stands in his spot, and take a look at the barn. He takes step toward to burn removed the crowbar behind the door, opened the door, and take a peek.

There was nothing inside of the barn. He slowly opened the door, aimed his gun, and walk inside of the barn. He searched the whole place but the fortune was not on his side. He put the gun down, and went outside of the barn.

The moment he left the barn, heard a flapping noise. he put his head up, and gaze at sky.

In the darkness of the night, and misty weather, nothing could be seen in the sky. Hunter rise his head breath, and saw a floating substance between on top of his head.

He turns his face, and flick at the sky. A crooked smile appears on his face, and run toward to the floating substance.

He reached himself to near of the floating substance, stand on his spot, and take a look.

The floating substance was a giant bat.

Hunter aimed his gun toward to monster, closed his left eye, and pulled the trigger.

The bullet hit to on the monster wings. The monster screech through the pain, and fall on the ground.

Hunter ran in to monster. The monster takes a look at wound, shriek sharply, and look at hunter. The hunter stands in front of the monster aimed his gun, and said with sarcastically tone: hello [shooting]

The monster jump on the ground, and dodge of the fire bullet. The hunter did not spare, and shooting consistently, but he won't able to hit the monster.

He spins around himself, aimed the gun, and took a shoot. He ran out of the bullet, and heard the sound of empty clip, and said: oh... oh...

The monster looks at the hunter with rage, and jump toward to him. the hunter dive in to the ground and dodge.

The blood was floating from monster mouth, the monster gaze at the hunter with fraught feud look, and dive toward to hunter.

Hunter throws himself on the ground, dodge of the hit, and take a look at the monster.



The bat mouth opened widely, and stridency screamed. Hunter swings his gun in the air, and smash the bottom of the gun under the bat's jaw.

The bat took a step back, flapping and try to fly, but the wing of the bat was wounded by the bullet, and the monster won't able to fly properly.

the hunter tossed the gun on ground, ran toward to bat, jump in the air, and catch the bat feet. he pushed himself in the ground, and put down the beast.

Hunter stands on his feet immediately, pick the shotgun on the floor reload the gun with a silver bullet, and ready to shot.

The bat was jump on a tree, and try to scape. Hunter tries to shoot at it, but the gun was jammed.

Hunter looked at his shotgun with frown, and said: fuck it [He toss the gun on the ground] I guess I have to this in old style [roll his coat back, and bring out a knife inside of a scabbard from his back]

Hunter rolled his sleeve up, cut his palm with the knife, and look at the monster, and said: hey, ugly bastard

The Bat turns its face to hunter. Hunter put his hand in front of the bat, and shout: come suck this

The Bat scam through rage, sniff the blood scent, jump on the tree, and flown toward the hunter.

Hunter pulled out his pistol smiled sarcastically, and start shooting.

After several shoot, the bat's corps fell on the ground.

Hunter gaze at the corps with glories look, put the gun near to his mouth, and blow the smoke.

He put the pistol on the sheet, take step toward to the corps, and cut off the monster head with his knife. William went toward to his hours, put the monster head in sack.

He put his feet on horse paddle sit on it, and whip the hours. The horse pulled his legs up to the air, and neighed.

After a moment the hunter arrive at the pub. He jumps of the horse grab the bridle, and tied the horse to wooden base in front of the pub. He takes step toward to door while carry a blooden sack in his hand. He opened the door, and enters to the pub.

the folks in the pub were dancing while was drunk, and jubilation through the intoxication.

The hunter Passing through of the crowd, take step to the counter, and sit on a stool. He put his left hand on the counter, lean forward, and called the bartender.

A young handsome man with sleeky black hair turns his face to hunter. He takes step toward to hunter put the two empty glass on the counter, look at William, and said: **mister hunter**

William looked at bartender, and said: hello John



John: how you doing William?

William: so far so good [short pause] what you got for me

John raised his hand, and said: hold on a second

John put his hand under the counter grab a bag, and toss it for hunter. William catches the bag in the air, and take a look at him. John look at William, and said: two gypsies left this for you

William takes look around, and said: where are they?

John: they left couple minutes ago

William: how so, I didn't' bring the proof

John lean toward to William, and said: I insurance them you can made it

William smirk, and said: you get lucky, as I told you before you betting on the wrung hours, one of these days I might get actually killed

John: than I found something else to bet on it

William laughed at him, and said: give me a glass of beer

John: sure [pour a glass, and rolled on the counter]

William catches the moving glass. John grabs the towel on his shoulder, and start wiping a glass. William takes a sip of the beer, look at John, and said: ahhhhhhh

John smiled at him, and said: how you holding up?

William: as usual

John: good

William takes another sip, and said: hey can you do me a favor?

John: what?

William smashed a bloody bag with his right hand on the counter, and said: get rid of it

John look at the bag with unpleasant face, and pick it. William looked at him, and said: thank you

John put the bloody sack under the counter, take a look at William, and said: still hunting alone?

William looks at him, and said: yep

John while was rubbing a glass with a rag glance at hunter, and said: you know if you

William cut his word, and said: we have this conversation before [short pause] it's too dangerous Johnny. there are tones of way that you can get yourself killed.

John: but...

William: no but, I don't want a sidekick

John sigh with sad tone, and said: fine...

William: you have grate job, stick to it

John put his head down without saying a word.

William gulp the half beer in the glass, smash the glass on the counter, and said: hit me

John smirk at him, and refill the glass. William raised the glass, look at bartender, and said: cheers

John smiled, and shake a head with distaste.

In the mean while the pub door opened, and three men enters to the bar. They pass through the people, and sit in a counter near to the hunter. They wear a soldier armure. they seemed to be royal soldiers. By seeing their faces, you could tell they came back of a battle.

Hunter turns his neck, and take a look at them for a second.

One of the soldiers raise his hand, and show the number three with his fingers to the bartender.

The bartender nod pouring three glasses of beer, and put on the counter. They take of their helmet, and start dinking.

One of them take a sip, sigh, and said with frustration tone: man, what a day...

the others confirm by shaking their heads. The man raised the glass on his hand, and said: to the soldiers we lost today.

The other's raise their glasses, and hit the glass to each other.

They finished their drink, and ask for another one. Bartender refill their glasses, look at them, and said: tough day fellas?

One of the soldiers look at John, and said: yeh, we lost good soldiers today

Bartender: may I ask how?

The soldier: we are coming back from a battle

Bartender: oh, what happen?

The soldier: couple of witches were settled in the village near to the river, we go to the village to catch them [take a sip from the glass]

The other night: one of them was savage than the others, she starts killing the soldiers. We ware succeed to neutralized the threat, but few men lost their life

Bartender: wow, sorry to hear that

The third soldier smashed the glass in the counter with rage, and said: after we killed

the bitch, we arrest two of her followers, and the others [grind teeth] ran a way.

Bartender: take it easy boys, I'm sure you did what you can

All of them nod along together. the first one look at bartender, and said: at least the Witches goanna execute tomorrow in the town square, I guess that's a good part...

The second k take a sip, and said: curse all of them, no matter how many we kill, there is always more...

On of them look at him, and said: that we kill those too

the soldier shared a look nod a head with aggressive look. He raised his glass and said: to killing the witches...

The other two soldiers will get along, and shout: yeh

the hunter heard their conversation, and smiled under his lips. He stands up on his place, count a few coins leave it in the counter, touch one of the soldier's shoulder's,

look at the bartender, and said: give this gentlemen's another round, my treat

the soldier looked at hunter with smile, and one of them Said: God bless you man

He grabs his hat, and band it over as the sign of respect. He takes step toward to door, and went outside of the pub. he untied the horse robe pulled the bridle, and said: come on boy, let's get out of here...

He jumps on the hours tapped his feet to the horse, and moved.

After a while he arrived at his cabin into the wood. he takes off the horse, and spanked the horse's ass, and the horse trot to the wood.

He starts whistling smoothly, and take step to the door.

He stands in front of the door, reach his hand toward to door knob, and realized the door is opened. he stopped whistling, and say under his lips: I'm pretty sure I locked it

He pulled his gun out, and slowly opened the door.

Hunter enters to the house, and look around, but no one was inside of the house.

Suddenly the light of the thunder shine at the entrance door, and the sound filled the air. the rain starts to shower. Hunter turns his face, and saw a woman standing in the entrance door covered her face under a robe. The rain was shower on her.



Hunter takes a look at her, aimed his gun toward to her, and said: how the fuck are you? The woman takes a step, and removed the hood on her head. Hunter looks at her with amazed face, put his gun down, and said with shocking tone: Lena?

Woman opened his mouth, and said with Arabic accent: hi hunter

William looked at her with amazed face, and said; how..., what are you doing here?

Lena: I came a long way, can I come in?

William waves a head, and responds: sure...

She enters to the house, take off her robe, and went toward to chimney. She sits on her knees, and toss the fire wood on the previous ashes inside of the chimney to throw a fire.

The hunter take step to her, and said with shocked tone: what are you doing here?

Lene replied with sarcastic tone: wow, thanks for your hospitality...

Hunter: no don't get me wrong, but I'm a little paranoid, I assume something bad must happened that brough you here...

Lena look at hunter, and said: unfortunately, you're right [she turns her face to chimney, and starts blowing the ashes under the wood]

Hunter gaze at her with worried face. A faint smoke came of the chimney, and a tiny flame enlighten between woods. Lena light a fire, and put a wood on.

she starts warming herself. Hunter brings two chairs, put on of it behind Lena, and the one for himself. Lena rubbed her palms together, and glance at hunter. William sits on the chair, and said: what's the problem?

Lena replies with virulent tone: you

Hunter: beg your pardon?

Lena: you, and your fucking witch...

Hunter frown at her, and said: I don't understand

Lena: a month after you, after the witches healed properly, she left the tribe. After her we had unexpected guest that was looking for you

The hunter eye's dilated, and said with shocked tone: me?

Lena put her head down, and said with a lump on her throat: when I arrive at my tribe, all I see was the bloody corps of my sisters [she

gazed at hunter with eyes filled with tear] he sluther my mother [Jamile] right in front of me, and I couldn't do anything.

Hunter gaze at her with pity look. Lena whips her tear, gaze at hunter with tearful face, raised her tune, and said: you're responsible for all this [short pause] if you, and your friend wouldn't show up none of these won't happen.

Hunter gaze at her with scared look. Lena stands on her feet, gazed at hunter with rage, and said: someone have to pay...

She brings out a knife around her waist from the sheet, and attack to hunter. Hunter stand on his spot immediately, and throw the chair toward to her. Lena grabs the chair in air, and smashed on the ground. she takes step toward to hunter, swing the knife, and try to stab him. hunter dodge of the hits with pushing himself back. Lena spins the knife on her hand, press it, and ran toward to hunter. Hunter pushed her to the wall grab her hand from wrist, look at her, and said: hey lesson to me girl, what happened to you I...

Lena: punch in William's face with other hand, and push him back. Hunter takes step back, stand in front of her, gaze at her with rage, and said: I rather to don't lay hand on a woman...

Lena ran toward to him, and swing the knife in front of his face. William saw the tip of the blade near to his eyes, and push himself back. His eyebrow twist together. he looks at Lena with rage, and said: as you wish

He ran toward to rider, and try to catch the knife from her hand. They struggle with each other. Hunter took a punch to her nose, grab her chick with both hands, and smash her face on his knee.

Lena takes a step back, wipe the blood of her nose with the back of her palm, and gaze at the hunter with furious look. She grinds her teeth, and ran toward to hunter.

Hunter pulled himself back, Lena stands in her spot, tight her foot step, and kick her opposed foot on hunter's chest. The hunter fell on the ground. she went above his head with rush,

sit on hunter's chest, raised her hand, and shout through anger.

Hunter's pupil dilated, and he put his hand in front of her face.

Lena smashed the knife. The hunter opened his eyes, and saw the knife dipped on the ground next to his face. Lena stands on his foot, and turn back.

Hunter takes a look at her with anger, rolled over on ground, slowly stand on his feet. he takes step back, pulled the knife out of the floor, and look at her again.

Lena stands near to the chimney. Her body was shaking through anger, and the rage on her eyes put fear on hunter's heart. Hunter stands straight in his spot, and look at Lena through pettiness.

Lena shout through anger, fist her hand, and smash on wooden wall.

Hunter put his head down, and breath. He gazed at Lena, and said: killing me won't salving anything, no calm down and tell me exactly what happened.

Lena rubbed her nose with her sleeve, and look at hunter. William stare at her eyes, and said: how attack at your tribe?

Lena: a demon, he slaughtered every one, and I couldn't do anything [turn herself to hunter] and I barely scape

Hunter: how did you get here?

Lena: with my dragon, but I lost him into this exotic land [put her head down through sadness]

Hunter took a deep breath, and said: I'm sorry to hear that

Lena looked at hunter, and said: what do you know about demons?

Hunter: not much, the demons are not my specialty, that's a witch a job

Lena: do you any new of the witch?

Hunter put his head down, and said: no, we separated our way...

Lena: separated, the last it's seemed you madly in love with her

Hunter: I did, and learn my lesson

Lena: anyway, I have to find her, maybe she can help me to find the demon

Hunter turns his face away, and reply with sarcastic tone: good luck with that

After a minute of silent, Lena looked at hunter, and said: hey, I don't know nothing about this freakishly cold land. You got to help me

Hunter: why should I do that? you just try to kill me?

Lena: because you own me, someone attack in my tribe because of you. the only thing you can do helping me to find my answer

Hunter raised an eyebrow, and said: I'm afraid that not possible

Lena twists her eyebrow, and said: what are you talking about?

Hunter glance at Lena, and said: Marian...

Lena leans her head, and said: what about her

Hunter took a deep breath, and said: she's gone, I try to find her but I didn't find any result

Lena smirk at hunter, and said: so, you still have feeling for her?

Hunter twisted his eyebrow look at Lena, and said: no, it's... [pause] complicated.

Lena: do you know anyone that know where she is?

Hunter start thinking, grinding his teeth, put down his head, and said: there is slight chance someone know, [look at Lena] another witch

Lena star at hunter with dilated eyes, and said: ...and?

Hunter: maybe she can't help us...

Lena shakes a head, and said: good than hurry up

Hunter narrowed his eyes, and said: wow, wow slow down sis, tomorrow we going to town, get another horse, and few supplies for the road than we go

Lena: why we can't go know?

Hunter: have you seen outside? [point his finger to outside]

[The rain was shower with tense]

Lena saw the rain, glance at hunter, and said:
oh [she sit on the ground in front of the
chimney]

Hunter: now, let's gets you something to eat

Lena: I'm not hungry

Hunter: your pale face says the opposed thing

The hunter went to the kitchen, and bring the
rest of the carcass of the bird that he eaten
earlier on a plate with a piece of bread. He
takes step toward to her, and give her the
plate. She takes the plate, and start eating
with craving. Hunter looked at her, and smile
under his lips. Lena while was chewing the
meet gaze at hunter, and said: thank you

Hunter toss Lena knife next to her on the
ground, and said: your welcome

Hunter takes step toward to the bed in the
corner of a room, bring out a new sheet from
closet wall, look at Lena, and said: you take
the bed

Lena looks at hunter, and said: I can't sleep in
a bed

Hunter: why?

Lena: too soft for me

Hunter: ok, suit yourself

Hunter put the sheet on the closet wall, and release himself on the bed. After Lena finished the dish, lay in front of the chimney put her hand under her hand, crumple her body and closed her eyes.

The next morning.

The fire inside of the chimney was extinguished. The hunter opened his eyes, sit in the edge of the bed, and take a look at Lena.

She was sleep next to chimney and crumple her body to warm herself.

The hunter rubbed his eyes, stand in his spot, and take step to the window. by the sound of tapping hunter shoes Lena opened her eyes.

Hunter stands next to the window, and felt the nip of the coldness after rain on his chick.

Lena hooked her hand around herself, and saw the cold steam that came out of her

mouth. she looks at hunter, and said: how on earth you live in this cold place?

Hunter turns his neck to her, and said: maybe the coldness is an issue for you but I grow up here [take a close look at her] hold on a second.

Hunter went toward to closet wall, and bring out a fur coat. He takes step toward to Lena, toss the coat on her head, and said: welcome to England...

Hunter takes step out side of the cabin, take a look around put his finger under his tongue, and whistle.

Lene while waring the coat take step toward to hunter, and said; what are you doing.

Hunter takes a look around, and said: hang on a second.

A sound of horse neigh came out behind the cabin.

Hunter brings out a bucket of fodder behind the cabin door, and grab in his hand. The hoarse trot toward to hunter. William pets the

horse's head, kiss his forehead, and put the bucket in front of horse face.

After he feed the animal, he put his feet on the stirrup jump on the horse, take a look at Lena, and said: hop in

Lena looked at the horse with hesitate, William gazed at her, and said: what's the problem?

Lena looks at the hunter, and said: I never ride a hoarse before

Hunter replied: you got to be fucking kidding me

Lena nodded as the sigh of no. hunter put his head down, and said under his lips: the dragon rider in my ass... [he took a deep breath, look at Lena] I get a chariot when we get to the town [tap his hand on back of the saddle] now hurry up

Lena put her hand on the horse saddle, pulled herself up sit on the horse, and grab the hunter's waist. The hunter tapped his feet to the horse, and said: come on boy

After a moment they arrive to the market in the town. hunter buys another horse with a chariot. He buys few fruits, and few loaf for the road. They left the market, and went toward to the exit gate. The road in the square town was crowded blocked, and a crowed gather around. Lena looked at the hunter, and said: what is going on?

Hunter looked at the crowd, and replied: I don't know

People gather around a wooden platform that placed in the middle of the city. A rectangular stone shape with a semicircle carved in the middle of it placed on the platform. A tall muscular man while covered his face, and carry an ax in his hand climb of the wooden platform stairs, and stand on the corner.



The hunter takes a look at the man, and said:
that's an execution ceremony.

Lena: for who?

Hunter: last night at the bar I heard from
couple of royal soldiers that they wanna
execute witches.

Lena looks at hunter, and said: that's horrible

Hunter: maybe for you it's a little odd but these things happen a lot here

Lena: doesn't this bothering you?

Hunter: why because I loved a witch?

Lena: no, I meant watching someone die because of her differences

Hunter gaze at Lena with numb face, and said: hey I'm just a hunter, I don't stablsh the rules

Lena: seriously you don't wan to anything?

Hunter: no, and I suggest you don't do anything either, truth me you shouldn't miss with the law

Lena crocked her lips, and smirk at hunter sarcastically.

Most people of the town gather, and the square town was crowded. Hunter won't able to move the chariot. he take's a look at Lena, and said: it's like we, stuck here for a while...

The people were excited due to of the execution.

A short chubby man, with gray hair, and beard push the crowd away, walk toward to the wooden platform, and climb of the stairs.

By seeing his face, you could say he is the priest court. He opened the scroll on his hand, take step forward, and stand in front of the people.

He raised his hand, and silence the people. The priest opened the scroll, and start reading on it: by the order of the majesty. today the rebellion of the community will be executed.

People cheer through excitement. Lena takes a look at, and wave a head with disappointing look.

The priest takes a look at the soldiers in the square, and nod. The soldiers push a chariot with cage around it to the crowd, and reach it to the platform. The guard opened the cage, and bring one of the two women out. The woman's face was covered by a white sack, and her hands was tied from behind.

People harass the witch by booing her univocally. The royal guard took the woman

on the wooden platform, and came down on the stairs.

The executioner grabs the woman's arm, brutally drag her forward, and removed the sack. Under the sack there was beautiful woman, with black hair, innocent face, and cross eyed.

The moment the sunlight sun on woman's face, she narrowed her eyes, and put her head down. The executioner went to her, and lock her hand with a thick chain to the hook on the platform.

The priest went to the prisoners, pulled her hair, and smash his feet behind the woman knee. The priest looked at the crowd, and shout: behold, this is the punishment of the witchcraft. The one how shall to be wicked, at the end die this is the one-way thicket

The priest ends his sermon, look at the executioner, nod, and went on the corner of the platform.

The executioner leans toward to his ex, and pick it up from floor. He slowly takes step

behind the woman, and grab his ex between his hand.



The fear ray at prisoner eyes. The people stare at the executioner. The priest saw the people fever, and smile crookedly. He looked at the executioner, and slowly shakes a head.

The drummers down of the platform, and start banging on the drums. Executioner snore under his lips, and raised his ex.

People were gaze at the scene, and hold their breath. The sound of the drummers increased the tens of the moment. The prisoners weep her last drop of tear. the drummer hit the last bit, and the executioner bring down his ex.

The blood splash on people in the first row. the woman's head chopped off, and rolled on the platform.

People shot savagely through happiness.



The priest takes a look at the guard, and give him a sign. The executioner smashed his ex on the deck, and detach the chain of the body.

He dragged the body on the platform, and toss it on the ground.

The guard went to the cage to bring out the next prisoner. another woman came out of the cage with same condition, and dirty white clothes, tied up hand from behind, with a sack on her face, and waiting for her destiny.

The guard grab the prisoner's hand, and dragged her out of the cage. He tapped the tip of his halberd to woman's back, and said: move hag...

The woman take step with limp, the guard took her clothes from back of her neck, dragged her on the wooden platform, and handed over to the priest. The priest pushed the prisoner forward by tapping his hand to her back.

The chain around her ankle jingled While woman walk with a limping. She reached herself to the stone, stumble, and fell on the floor.

People guffaw at her. The executioner grabs her clothes, stand her straight, and pull the sack on her head.

The woman narrowed her eyes when her face reveal. A witch with read messy hair, with freckle on her face, and bruise mark on her face.

The moment hunter saw the witch, jump on his place, gaze at prisoner with worried face, and say under his lips: ***Marian...***

Lena amazed by seeing the witch in the gallows.

Hunter freaked out, toss his pistol for Lena, and said: use this...

William jumps on the ground without any hesitate, ran toward to the crowed and push the people away.

Lena takes a look at the pistol, and said: how?

The witch kneels on the platform, and put down her head. It's like she was except her fate.

While hunter tries to reach himself through the crowed, the executioner was locking the chain around the witch. The hunter trapped between people, the executioner raised his

ax, and the blaze of ax reflexive on William's face.

It's seemed the hunter was not able to reach himself in time. He pushed the people away with flare up, pulled his coat back, and bring out a knife from the sheet.

the hunter holds his breath on his chest, and aimed the knife toward to the executioner.

The executioner was ready to decapitated the witch head. Hunter starched his hand, and throws the knife at executioner.

The knife penetrated in to the executioner's chest. the ax on his hand slipped, and fell in front of the witch face.

The Witch while was laying groan. The people were shocked, and gaze at the scene.

Hunter reached himself to the wooden platform. he grabs the edge of the platform lift himself up, make eye contact with the priest.

The priest gaze at the hunter with amazed face, and ran toward to the ex. Hunter ran

toward to priest, pushed him away, and kick his knee to under priest belly.

The Priest grabs his balls, and fell in to his knee. Hunter takes a look at the priest, and said: sorry father...

The Witch opened her eyes, raised her head, look at hunter, and said with shocked tone: William...

Hunter saw the ax, and take step to it. he lifts it without hesitated, and ready to smash it.

The Witch's eyes pups out, hunter smashed the ax on the chain around her body. Marian sigh through fear. Hunter grabs the witch clothes stand up her on her feet, glance at her, and said: hurry up...

While the witch was untied the chain around her a guard came in to the platform, aim his sword to hunter, and ran toward to him.

Suddenly A sound of shooting breaks the silent in the square, the people scream, and start dissembling.

The hunter while surprised take a look at the guard, and saw a hole in guard's chest. Lena

was stand on the chariot, and aimed the pistol to the guard.

People running away with panic because the sound of shouting.

The hunter glace at Marian, take step toward to her, put his hand under the witch booty, and lifts her up. He holds her in his arm, and the witch looks at him with meaningful look. William jumps on the platform and ran toward to the chariot.

He throws the witch in the back of the chariot, the witch land on her hip, and squeal.

hunter put his feet on the chariot, stand on the driver section, and catch the gun from Lena's hand. he looks at her and said with panic tone: whip the fucking horses

The guards arrived, and ran into the chariot. hunter took aerial shot to keep the crowd away.

Lena whips the horse, and the chariot start moving quickly. the back wheels slip on the mod, and hunter fell on his hip. He grabs the horse bridle because Lena couldn't drive

properly. Hunter whips the horses, and raise the speed toward to the exit gate of the town.

A few cavalymen were chase the hunter's chariot. one of them pulled his bow back, and shoot an arrow.

Lena glance behind herself, saw the arrow put her hand behind hunter's neck, band it over, and shout: watch it...

the arrow passed over the hunter's head, Hunter looked at Lena, and said: thanks...

Lena look at hunter, and said: give me your gun...

Hunter gave the gun to her. she leans her body lay on the back of the driver section, and start shooting.

the movements caused she can't aim correctly. After several shout Lena look at the hunter, and said: this isn't working

She sits on hunter's lab, and lean her hand to the hunter's shoulder. She aimed the gun toward to the cavalry, and start shotting.

The hunter looked at her, and said what are you doing?

Lena responds with shout: I want to decalin the quaver

Hunter leans his head toward to road. In the meanwhile, the witch rolled back of the chariot with tied hand.

After several shot, Lena able to put down two of the four cavalries. she moved herself from hunter's lab, put his gun on the holster around hunter's waist, look at him, and said: you ran of bullet...

Hunter gives the bridle to Lena, and said: from here the road is straight, just keep in line
Lena takes the wheel, and hunter jump on the back of the chariot.

Hunter's eyes fell on the supply in the back of the chariot. there was a rolling cantaloupe among the fruits, hunter grab it, toss it up on his palm, take a look at one of the calvaries, and smiled sarcastically.

Huter throw the cantaloup at the cavalry face, and knock him on the ground.

The calvary fell on the horse, and dragged on the ground. the chariot passed through the city gate, and exit from town.

The hunter takes a look at the witch. she rolled her body sit in her spot, and said: untie my hand

Hunter leans toward to her, and start struggling with chain around her hand. In the mean while the single calvary behind them reach himself to the chariot. He put an arrow on his bow, and pulled it.



The hunter eye's fell on the sharpness of the arrow, and his eyes dilated.

The arrow release of the bow, and shoot toward to the witch's throat. The hunter panic, and put his palm in front of the arrow path.

A wound opened, and arrow dipped in his left palm.

Hunter scream through pain. the witch gaze at her with worried face, and shout: Will...

The witch band over her body, and steal her head. hunter lean to the chariot, brings out a bullet from his pocket with his right hand, and reload the pistol. He puts the pistol inside of the chain that was tie around the witch's wrist, and shoot

The chain around Marian wrist burst. the witch untied the chain around her wrist unscrew the chain, sit on her knee, and pressed the chain on her hand. she stands on her feet, swings the chain in air, and toss it toward to the guard. The chin hooked around guard's neck, Marian gaze at him with furious look, tight the grip, and cast a spell under her lips.

the chain aflame, and the witch pulled the chain with all of her strength. The guard head decapitated, and fell in the back of the chariot in front of the hunter feet.

The witch turns her face, and gaze at hunter.

The rage inside Marian's eyes trembled the hunter's heart. A burn mark appeared on Witch hand, and the smoke was coming out from her palm.

Hunter gaze at the witch with numb face. she took a deep breath, take a step to hunter, grab the arrow, and pull it out with tense.

The blood flowed in the chariot floor. Hunter grinds his teeth, and snore under his lips. the witch sits on her knee in front of the hunter, catch the hunter hand with her hand, and start mumble something under her lips.

When the witch charm finished Marian removed her hand. the wound of the hunter hand was miraculously healed. The hunter stare at his palm, look at the witch with frighten look, and said: how....?

Witch glance at him, and respond: dark magic

Hunter stare at her silently. The witch stands on her feet, take step back, look at hunter, and said: what brought you here **hunter**?

while William tongue was stuck, he points his finger to Lena. she turns her face to the witch, and said: hi

Witch look at her, and respond with a shocking tone: Lena?

Hunter looked at Marian, and said: there is lot of things to discuss, but first we have keeps are distance

Witch look at hunter, and said: all right than

The witch take step back, and sit in her spot. She tears a piece of her dirty skirt, used as rag, and wrapped around her palm.

while hunter stare at her with shocked face, opened his mouth, and said: what happened to you Marian?

The witch knobs the rag without look at hunter, and said: I don't want talk a bout it

William raised an eyebrow, stand on his feet, and take the wheel from Lena.

After a while they arrive to the middle of the wood. Hunter pulled the horse bridle, and stopped the chariot. Lena looked at the witch, and said: Marian...

Witch respond with rude tone: shot it, I'm starving, no body talk until I find something to eat

Lena gets quiet, and put her head down. Hunte came down of the chariot, walk toward to the witch, and said: Marian can we talk?

The Witch while was walking with rush, turn her face to hunter, and said with aggressive tone: are you deaf? I told you not now

Hunter stand on his spot. The witch ignored the hunter, and continued her way. Hunter, and Lena shared a look, and follow the witch.

After couple of minutes hiking, the witch eyes fell on a rabbit on a amputate tree. she used her magic to stop the rabbit. [the rabbit was not able to move] Marian takes a step, grab

the rabbit by the ears, and went toward to hunter.

She stands in front of the hunter, raised her hand to him, and said: give me your knife

Hunter bring out another knife behind his waist, and give to the witch.

The witch cut the rabbit throat, peel the skin, and throw a fire by using her magic. she put the rabbit meat on a stick, cocked on fire, and start eating with voracity.

The hunter gets close to her, sit on his knee, look at the witch with pity look, and said:
Marian

The witch while eat the meat with hunger, turn her face to hunter. Her mouth was greasy because the way she eats. Hunter looked at her with worried face, and said: are you okey?

Marian shacked her head with full mouth, and grab another bite. She put the stick on a rock near to fire, look at Lena, and said: have you lost your way dragon rider?

Lena looked at her with shocked face. her tongue was stuck. The smell of roasted meat

went under the hunter's nose, he reached his hand to grab a bite from the meat, but the witch hit on the back of his hand. Hunter pulled his hand back, and stare at the witch. She looked at hunter, and said with aggressive tone: this is mine, if you hungry you can find your own food

The hunter's eyes pup's out through shocked. the witch she was knows doesn't treat with bitterness because a piece of meat. Hunter stand on his feet, went toward to Lena, and whisper under her ear: good luck

Lena sign, and put her head down. Hunter went toward a tree, and lean on it. Lena takes step forward, look at the witch, and said: Marian

The Witch look at her, and Lena said with a lump on her throat: Jamile is dead...

Marian stop eating, wipe her mouth with her sleeve, and said with aggrieved tone: what happened?

Lena: after you leave the tribe, a demon came to are tribe...

The witch gaze at her with silent, Lena sits on her knee, gaze at Marian eyes, and said: none of my sister won't make it, I'm the only survivor...

Witch wave a head: wow, I'm truly sorry to hear that [long pause] now what do you want for me? [bite another piece of rabbit meat]

Lena stare at her without saying a word, Hunter takes step forward, look at the witch, and said: Marian that's not...

The Witch look at hunter, and: you stay out of this

Hunter stands on his spot silently. Marian swallows her bite, look at Lena and said: if you coming to find the demon, I have to say there is nothing I can do about it. I help someone once to find one of them, now I'm regret it...

Lena: but I just want to...

The Witch cut her word, and said: look, I know I had a liability to your mother, but she's gun, and there is nothing I can do...

the tear rolled in Lena's eyes, Marian gaze at her with numb face. Lena put her head down, and said: I can not believe this

she stands on her feet, and continued: after all the thing she did for you, you're not goanna help me to find her killer?

The witch gaze at Lena with numb face, Lene swallow the lump in her throat, and said: I'm feel I make a fool of myself because I came a long way here, to warn you...

Witch replied: warn me about what?

Lena looks at her, and said: the demon, his looking for you, and hunter

Hunter looked at Lena, and said: hey you didn't mention it earlier

The witch eyebrow twist to gather. she gazed at Lena, and said: tell me what is happening?

Lena: when I came back to my tribe after a petrol, I saw all of my sister dead. I ran to the mother's tent, and someone was there. A man with yellow eyes, and carious face. When he... [short pause, and swallow her lump] when he

cut my mother's throat, he told me, tell the hunter scarecrow looking for you

The witch, and hunter shared a look with frighten face. Marian put her head down, and said: **Belius...**

Hunter gazed at the witch, she raised her head, and said: how is that possible?

Lena: what do you mean...

Witch: there is ancient demon behind all of this as the name Belius, but his well known by the name of scarecrow...

Lena: do you guys know him?

Witch: we face him once

Lena: When?

Witch: a while ago

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: hold on second, I thought you say his trapped

Witch look at hunter, and said: yes, unless someone break him out

Hunter: but we bury him in the middle of nowhere, how on earth a human can find him

Witch: maybe the one who find him wasn't even a human...

Lena looked at the witch and said: this all this is before you came to desert, right?

The witch nod as the sign of confirm. Lena grinds her teeth, stand on his feet, and spin around herself. she put her hands on her sides, look at the witch, and said: so, you are responsible for all the bloodshed

Hunter looks at Lena, and said: Lena, I know your angry, but we have nothing to do with this...

Lena shout through anger: tell that to my mother...

The witch stands on her feet. Lena stare at her with angry look. Marian told her: we not guilty but we not innocent either...

Lena shout with upset tone: cut the bullshit

Witch: Lena we...

Lena: you are responsible for the death of my tribe...

Hunte: listen to me Lena...

Lena cut the hunter word, and said with angry tone: why? to you can tell me another lie...

Hunter: hey I didn't lie to you

Lena: but you didn't tell the truth either

Hunter: look I know this is not for long time ago, but after what happened in the desert, the last thing I could think about is returning the demon. I thought we pass through it...

The witch stare at hunter with amazed face, and said: we [short pause] there is no we

Hunter looks at him, and said: Marian, I know yo mad of...

Witch smirk at him, and said: you such a hypocrite William

Hunter: what are you talking about?

Witch: no wonder why you save me. the moment your life in danger you want to assist with a cruel heartless witch?

Hunter looked at the witch with shameful look, and said: Marian, I know I treat it you harshly in the desert [put his head down] but I just lost Edward, and I just take out on you

Witch look at hunter, and said: with upset tone: guess what, you won't be the only person who lost a friend I did too, and I thought you are my friend, [she burst choke her throat] but you just go, and left me in middle of the desert...

Hunter takes step toward to the witch, and said: Marian I...

Witch: shout it, I don't want here a single word from you...

The witch turns her back to hunter, and take step into the wood. The hunter put his head down, and sigh. Lena glance at hunter, and follow the witch. She reached herself to Marian, put her Hand on Marian's shoulder, and said: if you wanna go I won't stop you, but you have to know something first

The witch turns her face to her, and said with reluctant tone: what?

Lena: he didn't know anything about your execution

Witch: what do you mean?

Lena: I asked him to find you

The witch folded her hand, and listen to her.
Lena continued: you know why we were in town because he wants to buy supply for road

The witch: and I suppose to believe this all just a crazy coincidence?

Lena: nothing is coincidence, I telling you he didn't know anything about your execution

The witch put her head down.

Lena takes a look at hunter, turn her face to Marian, and said: but when he saw you in danger, he saved you without no hesitation, I know this isn't believable but he still has feelings for you...

The witch raised her head, and stare at Lena. she gazed at Marian, and said: I saw how he treats you in desert, and I can say he except his mistake, maybe it's time to you do the same thing...

The witch smiled crookedly, and Lena continued: you know if you stick to gather, you have higher chance

Witch wave a head, and replied: yes, I guess

Lena smiled at her, and convinced her. They take step toward to hunter, Lena looked at hunter, and said: it's time to bury the hatches

Hunter looks at her, and said: I agree

Witch glance at hunter: me too

After a short pause hunter look at witch, and said: so, how we goanna defeat the demon without spear?

Witch: don't look at me, I have no idea

Lena: perhaps there is slide chance, if we can find the wolf's neckless

The Witch, and hunter gaze at Lena with socked face. Lena put her head down, and said: it probably best that you know, I wasn't very honest with you either

Hunter narrowed his eyes, look at Lena, and said: what do you mean?

Lena turns her face to hunter, and said: the reason I followed you in desert it wasn't all about nice jester, my mother put me in charge for bringing the neckless but things ger complicated...

Hunter put his head down, and said: I was suspect that something up with you, but Marian convinced me that's not

Witch look at hunter, and said: I guess my optimism prevent to see the truth [look at Lena] why were you look after the neckless anyway?

Lena: the neckless is so precious than you think, the Pharaoh neckless was one of the four totems of power

Witch pulled her face back, and said with shock: you're kidding?

Lena shakes a head, and said; no

Witch: but it didn't mention it in the book

Hunter looked at them, and said: can you talk the way I can understand, what is going on?

Lena, and Marian shared a look, Lena turns her face to hunter, and said: the power Totems are objects that their function beyond our imagination

Hunter: so, what is it use for?

Witch: can't you guess it by their name

Hunter: so, it means that give you power?

Witch: it's a long story but if I goanna say it generally, yes

Hunter looks at Lena, and said: how do you know it's still available?

Lena: well, I'm just hopeful the wolf still being a wolf

Hunter: I think you forget something. we lost him in the desert, and I couldn't track him here. I check every place that he might go but there was no sign of him...

Witch look at hunter, and said: don't you have anything that belong to him?

Hunter looks at the witch, and said: such as?

Witch: a weapon, clothes, or anything like that

Lena turns her face to the witch, and said: what about his fur?

Witch: you kidding, that the best thing I could use

Lena: grate, I have some of it in my bag

Hunter gaze at her with shock, and said: why do you have the wolf's fur?

Lena while was heading toward to chariot said: for situation like this...

The hunter's mouth closed, and follow behind her. They back to the chariot, Lena went in the back of the chariot, open her bag, bring out wolf's fur that wrapped in a rag, and give it to the witch.

The witch takes the wolf's fur sits on the ground, use the woodchip around her used her magic and throw a fire. she mumbles something under her lips, and put the fur inside of the fire.

Hunter, and Lena gaze at the flame, the witch finished her spell, and breath on the fire.

The flamed were kindle, and a green fiery spirit appeared in the form of a wolf, and came out of fire. the reflection of fire wolf appeared on Lena's eyes. The hunter was stunned by the witch magic.

The flamy spirit came out of the fire, and start running in the wood.



Witch look at the hunter, and shout: follow that

All of them sit in the chariot, and hunter whip the horses. They followed the green spirit to the wood, and reach to a vertical gigantic rock at the end of the wood, and the green spirit vanished.

All of them came out of the chariot. Hunter looked at the witch, and said: now what?

The witch responds: look for clues

On the wall of the cliff, there was plant growing, and covered the whole space. The hunter take step toward to the cliff, stand in front of the plant, narrowed his eyes, and said: hum...

William dragged his hand on plant, and removed them. An underground path cave appeared behind the plant. The hunter take step in the downhill path without any consideration. he slipped at the beginning of the road, and slim down of the path. Lena, and Marian heard the hunter yelling, and reach themselves to the cave. The hunter that land on his face, pressed his hand to the ground, raised his head, take a look at the view, and said: wow...



Marian, and Lena reach themselves down of the path. William stands on his feet, and wipe the dust on his clothes. Hunter takes step forward, look around, and shout: hello... anybody here...

the sound of the hunter echo in the cave. They spread out, and start searching the cave. The witch saw a few animals bone near to the wall cave, she gets close to the bones, sit on her knees, turn her face to hunter, and shout: William...

hunter reach himself near to the witch, and saw the bones. He looked at the witch, and said: he was definitely here

on the other side of the cave while Lena was searching the cave she finds a den in the wall cave that draw her attention. She takes step toward to the den, lean herself and take a look.

Inside of the den filled with ashes, with burn pieces of a book. Lena grabs one of the burn pieces turns her face to the witch, and shout: hey, over here...

The witch, and hunter reach themselves to Lena. Marian looked at the Lena, and said: did you find anything?

Lena gave the burn paper piece to the Witch. Marian grabs the paper, look at her hand, and said: where did find this?

Lena point at the den. The witch take step forward, band over herself, and takes a look inside of the den. She turns her face to hunter and said: he burns the book.

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: what is that mean?

Lena responds: this leads use to two possibilities, either he breaks the curse, or give up.

Witch glance at hunter, and said: my money on broken curse

Hunter: how is that even possible?

Witch: he had a lot of free time, maybe he learned Latina

Hunter: he barely can read English, what make you think he can learn Latina?

Witch: desperate time call for desperate measure

Lena: or maybe he finds someone to help him

Hunter looks at Lena, and said: the chance is low, but is possible

Lena: if he breaks the curse than the neckless is gone

witch: we can say for sure

hunter: so far, we know he was here, there is slight chance that may he still be here...

witch: highly unlikely

Lena: but still possible

Hunter: that we stick around for a while

Witch glare at hunter: what if he won't showed up?

Hunter looks at witch, and said: what if he did?

The witch shrugged, and said: fine...

They settled in the cave, and expecting for someone to show up. The hunter was sits near of the spiring water, and throw small rock in the water. The witch was stare at hunter with fret look. She lost her patience, jump on her spot, look at hunter, and said: I think it's time to leave

Hunter looks at the witch, and said: hey it's too soon to tell...

Witch: it's obviously he won't show up, and we're just wasting time

Lena looked at witch, and said: I agree

Hunter: I say we stay a little longer

Witch grind her teeth, put her head down, and said: but is pointless

Hunter: you don't know that, what if...

The Witch cut hunter word, and respond with aggrieved tone: for God's sake William grows up a little [short pause] he won't show up. you know Edward more then I, his definitely breaks the curse and somewhere outside busy with his revelry...

Hunter stand on his feet, and look at the witch. Marian looked at him, and said: now please can we go...

Lena gaze at the witch, and said: ok, you don't need to yell

Hunter wave a head, put his head down, and said: you can go if you...

Before hunter can finish his sentence, he heard the sound of horse's neigh. A smile appeared on his mouth, and ran toward to the exit.

The hunter stands behind the moss in front of the gate entrance, and take a peek. His eyes fell on the petrol guard, that mooching around

the chariot. Hunter takes a look behind, and raised his hand. Marian, and Lena stand on their spot, and hunter went toward to them with baby steps. The witch looked at him, and whisper: how's out there?

Hunter responds: petrol guard's

Lena: how they found use?

Hunter shacked a head as the mean I don't know. the witch gaze at hunter, and said: how many are they?

Hunter: I didn't count

The witch rolled an eye, pull over her skirt, and walk on her toe toward to entrance. She stan behind the moss, take a look through the moss, and said under her lips: five...

The witch looked at hunter, and sigh him. hunter slowly walk toward to her, and stand next to her. The witch looked at hunter, and said: you kill two of them, I'll take care of the others [take step outside]

Hunter looked his hand around Marian's arm, pull her back, and whisper: sense when you became a killer?

The witch eyebrow knot to gather. she gazed at hunter, and said with bitter low voice: we don't time for this shit, do you want help or not?

Hunter responds with angry low tone: I kill monster, not human...

Witch: tell this to the executioner that you killed

Hunter: that was different

The witch put her head down, grind her teeth, look at the hunter, and said: fine, what's your suggestion

Hunter: can't you use your magic to put them down without harm them?

Witch: unfortunately, I don't have the right material...

While William, and Marian were arguing with each other, Lena takes step out of the cave, look at soldiers, and whistle to draw their attention. The soldier's eyes fell on Lena, and ran toward to her. She pulled her saber, and ran toward to the soldiers. She used her skills,

and knocked the guards down without a single scratch.

The witch, and hunter stare outside, and witness of the event. Hunter turns his face the witch, and said: problem solved...

They went outside of the cave. Lena looked at hunter, and said: tied them to they can't follow use...

Hunter brings out a robe from back of the chariot. After he tied the soldiers, he gazed at the witch, and said: hurry up, we have to go...

They ride on the chariot, and left the wood quickly. A while latter after passing the roar the witch looked at hunter, and said: it's getting darker, there is inn a head of use, we should spend the night there

Hunter put his head down, and smirk under his lips. The witch stare ate him, and said with irritated tone: what?

Hunter looks at her, and responds: you still afraid of dark...

Witch: I'm not afraid, I just feel safer under a roof...

Hunter said with sarcastic tone: yeh, you right...

After a while they reach to a small village. Hunter takes a look at the new structure with amazed face, and said: that's new

Witch look at her, and said: how so?

Hunter: the last time I was here, it was just an inn, now look at it, it's freaking carnival...

A few wooden residents were built around of the inn. Next the inn there was big pub constructed. Few chariot, and horse tied in front of the pub.

Lena takes a look at the density of the livestock, and said: I hope we can get a room

Hunter stopped the chariot in front of the pub, and all of them take off. Hunter takes step toward to entrance door, and Marian, and Lena follow him.

Hunter opened the wooden door, and went inside of the pub.



The pub was surrounded with drunk people. couple of whores that intend to swindler the travelers prowling around the pub.

One of the hookers with stout figure, and tick makeup wears a slutty dress that show her cleavage with her porky pellucid bosom, came near to the hunter.

She dragged her hand gently on hunter's shoulder, gaze at him with avidity look, and said with seduction tone: hey handsome...

Hunter pushed himself back, and smiled crookedly. He looks at woman, and said: thanks for the offer but no...

The hooker crooked her lips, gaze at him with look filled of hate, and passed through him.

To local music was play in the bod by few people.

The giggling sound of the drunk hookers bothers the witch's nerve. Lena was looking around witch shocked face, all of this thing was new for her.

They pass through the crowd, and sit behind a table.

A woman with uniform came near to the table, and said: welcome to our pub traveller, what can I provide you, drink, food, a night with our busty woman?



Hunter looked at woman, and said: just three beers please.

Lena looked at hunter, and said: I drink water

Hunter glance at Lena turn his face to woman, and said: two beer, one water please

Woman: all right but I have to tell you are goose stew [raise up her hand, gather her finger near to her mouth, and make a kiss noise] is fantastic....

Hunter takes a look at the witch, Marian gaze at William, and said: I can it

Hunter turns his face to rider, Lena and said: how about you?

Lena: seams good

Hunter looked at the woman, and said: three goose stew dishes please...

Woman look at hunter, and said: I be back with your order.... Hunter

shacked a head as the sigh of thank you. Lena takes a look around, sniff her nose, and said with disgusting tone: oh God what is that smell

Witch look at her, and said: adultery, it's came from the brothel house upstairs...

Lena: it's awful

Witch lean on the chair, and said: for me it's like home

Lena look at her with strange look, and said: what?

Witch: I spent my childhood in a brothel house

Lena: you were a ...

The Witch eyes pop out, and said: oh God no...

Lena raised an eyebrow, and said: I got a say, I felt a relief

Hunter takes a look at the witch. Marian gaze at Lena, and said: it's not what you think, the owner was kind like my mother, she practically raised me, and when I'm turning twelve, I left the brothel house, and start witchcraft.

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: in a witch school?

Witch gazed at him with numb face, and said:
ha-ha very funny

Hunter said with shocked tone: that was a
question

Witch: oh, there is no such thing exist

Hunter raised an eyebrow, and said: ok, you
don't want nag about it...

The waitress while brings the drink inside of
the salver take step toward to the table. she
stands in her spot, put the drink on table, take
a lustful look to hunter, and said: enjoy

Hunter coil his hand around the glass on the
table, look at the woman shake a head with
fake smile, and said: thank you

The Witch grabs her drinks. Hunter looked at
the witch, bring his glass, look at the witch,
and said: cheers

Witch shake a head with distance look, and
raised her glass. Lena grabs her water, and
take a sip.

The local musica inside of the pub ended.
Hunter takes a sip of his beer, and gaze at the stage.

A man with a cowboy outfit while carry wooden small guitar, take step on the stage to sing a song.

Hunter while was drinking his beer saw the man in cowboy outfit. His eyes pop out, and chocked with his drink.

William coughed, spill the beer on his mouth, and smash the glass on the table. he Fist his hand put in front of his mouth, and coughed for the second time.

Witch look at hunter, and said: what is matter with you?

Hunter while put his head down coughed, and said: oh, shit...

The Witch went toward to him, and tapped her hand in hunter's back. William raised his hand look at the witch, and said: enough

Witch glance at hunter, and said: drink slowly
Hunter catches a breath, raised his head, and said: oh, I can't believe it

Witch gaze at her with shock, and said: what are you talking about?

Hunter straight his voice, stand on his feet, and take step in the pub.

The witch stare at her, and shout: hey where are you going?

Lena gaze at hunter. William takes step a way of the table. Marian stare at hunter, and shout: hey asshole, I ask a question...

Hunter ignored the witch, and take step toward to stage. The cowboy genteelly dragged his hand guitar wire, and straight his voice.

Hunter stand in front of the cowboy, and stare at him with a crooked smile in middle of the crowd.

The cowboy while was tapping his feet to the ground to harmonize with the rhythm raised his head. The cowboys eyes fell on the hunter among people.

Before he can start his song, his tongue stuck, and gaze at hunter with aghast face.

The hunter pushed the crowd away, take step forward, stand in front of the cowboy, and stare at him with numb ashy face.

The smile on cowboy face faded, and his face turn pale.

The hunter take step forward, gaze at cowboy face, and said: hello Edward...



flash back/ 5 months ago

The wolf roam around himself in the underground cave. he was trying to figure out a way to read the book but despite all of his effort in pass few moths he couldn't read a single word from book. The wolf sits in his spot with anger, smash the book on the ground, and gaze at the book page. While his eyes moving on the notes. he his eyebrow twist in gather. He stands up on his place, grab the book, throw it to wall, and shout through anger. He took a deep breath turn his face, and saw his reaper appear in front of himself. He gazed at the ripper, and said: grate, you showed up again...

The reaper stare at wolf with meaningful look. Wolf looked at her with anger, and shout: why don't' you do me a favor, and kill me now...

Reaper looked at wolf, and said: you know it's not your time yet because you didn't finish your des...

Wolf rubbed his for head, cut the reaper word, and said: blah, blah blah cut the shit off...

Reaper takes step toward to wolf, and said: your story is not over yet, and it can be continued, maybe your disability to read the book is part of...

Wolf cut the reaper word again, and said: I sear a God, if you keep saying shit like this, I banging my head to the wall...

Reaper looked at wolf, and said: I understand you determined on your decision, but that's kind of a suicide

Wolf glance at reaper, and said: so, what?

Reaper: hey I'm try to help you...

Wolf: thanks, but I didn't ask for help [take step toward to the book, and said under lips to himself] sense when the reapers because such a tinder...

The wolf lifts the book on the ground, take step toward rock on the cave, sit on it, and blow the dust on the book. The reaper take step to the wolf, and said: are you sure about it?

The wolf gazed at the reaper, and said: I thought I made my point very clear....

reaper: okey, [short pause] but for your record, I can read the book on your hand....

The wolf stand on his place, turn his neck with rush, gaze at the reaper with wide open mouth, and shout: are you fucking kidding me [short pause] than why you didn't mention it?

Reaper: I though you change your mind

The wolf gaze at reaper with anger, and said: you contently visit like wandering ghost, and see my condition. what make you think that I change my mind...

Reaper: I don't know, human our usually irresolute...

Wolf looks at the reaper, and said: I got a news for you lady [raised his tone] do I look like a human?

The reaper: fear point...

Wolf smashed his hand on his face, and said: I can't believe it, after all this time... [smirk with pain, and put his head down]

The reaper take step toward to wolf, and said: fine I'll do it , but this is goanna kill you...

The wolf looked at reaper, and said with voracity: I know...

The reaper raised an eyebrow, and said: than what do you want do it?

Wolf replied: I have my own reason...

Reaper: you mean beside dying as a wolf?

Wolf: yeh

Reaper: you know you can have long life in wolf's form, but you rather lives as human for a year?

Wolf: honestly, I'm just making your job easier

Reaper: true...

Wolf: than why the hell do you throw rock in my path?

Reaper smirk at wolf, and said: fine I'll do it [raised her hand toward to wolf] give me the book...

The wolf take step toward to reaper, and said: are you serious?

Reaper: you want to do my job for me so, why should I bother

The wolf smile at the reaper, and take step toward to her.

The reaper looked at wolf, and said: take off your robe, and go into the water...

Wolf look at reaper with shocked face, and said: why?

Reaper: do you want to perform the ceremony or not?

Wolf: yes, yes

Reaper: than shut your mouth, and do what I say...

The wolf closed his mouth. he takes off his robe in the blink of eye, and went into the fountain inside of the cave.

The dept of the water was near to wolf's waist. The reaper looked at the wolf, and said: no regret?

Wolf gaze at reaper, and said: no regret...

The reaper waves a head with frustration mood, and said: we need blood of animal

Wolf: any animal?

Reaper: yes...

Wolf: does the wolf count?

Reaper gaze at him with shocked tone, and said: yeh, I guess it work

The wolf came out fountain, take step toward to his robe, and bring out a knife under it. he cut his palm without no hesitate, fist his hand and said: now what?

Reaper: do you remember the sambal that the witch draws in the desert?

Wolf: vividly

Reaper: than draw it on the ground....

The wolf kneels on the ground in front of the fountain, and draw the sambal with his blood. He looked at the reaper, and said: there you go...

The reaper gaze at wolf with pity look, and take step toward to the bloody sambal on the ground. the wolf went into the water, and gaze at the reaper.

Reaper opened the book, and start reading on a page. After she read a paragraph of the book, the neckless around wolf's neck magically draw into the bloody sambal. The

cave wall starts trembling, and the rock pieces of the roof fell in the fountain water.

The wolf takes a look around with amazed look, and smile. The trembling inside of the cave increased. The reaper raised her tone, and continued reading the book.

The neckless around wolf's neck start cracking, and the water start spinning around wolf. The wolf gaze at the wolf with pep look. his eyes pop out, gasp and sweep under the water. The reaper still continued her reading on the book. An air bobble came to water surface, and burst.

The reaper raised her tone, and finish the last sentence on the book.

The tremble inside of the cave stopped, and the water spin stay calm. The reaper stands on her place take step toward to the fountain, narrow her eyes, and gaze under the water.

A shadow appeared under the water, and a man came out of the water. Edward catches a breath while he was panting, and look at his hand. He touched his face, take a look at his

reflection in the water, and said with thrilled tone; I'm human again....

He shouts through happiness, his voice echo in the cave. The reaper with her bony face, and flaming eyes look at the wolf with sorry look.

Edward came out of the water, went toward to his robe, and tie around his waist. He dragged his hand on his face to wipe the water, and wear his robe completely.

his hand was under his sleeve/ He was shrinking, and the robe was loos for him.

a smile appeared on his face, he turns his face, and said: I don't know how I...

he cut his word, and realize his all alone. He takes a look around but there was no sign of the reaper. He raised an eyebrow, and walk casually toward to book, lean on the ground, pick the book, and said under his lips: well, I guess I don't need this anymore...

[flash back end]

Edward looked at hunter, smile foolishly, and said: Will...

Hunter while was looking at Edward with rage, grind his teeth, and said with angry tone: son of bitch, you did it...

Edward: [silent]

Hunter fists his hand, and punch in Edward's face. Edward throws on a table. he stands straight, rubbed his jaw, turn his face to the hunter, and said: yeh I deserve that...

Hunter: you argent, selfish cu...

Edward: I know, I know...

Hunter: you know how long I'm looking for you...

Edward pulled back his face, and said with mocking tone: I didn't know I have stalker...

Hunter looked at him with numb face. He gets close to the Edward, and stare at his eyes. Edward gaze at hunter eye's with astonish face. The hunter's anger subsided, and a smile appear on his face, and said: I'm glad you still alive

Edward wave a head, and said: will, not for long time

Hunter smirk put his head down, take step toward to Edward opened his hand, and hug him. Edward tapped his hand to Hunters' back. Hunter finished his huge, put his hand on Edward shoulder, and said: you crazy mother fucker...

Edward: I love you too man...

Hunter: [smiled]

Edward: come let's buy you a drink

In the mean while the witch gets close to hunter, look at him and said: hey are you trying to start fight?

Edward gaze at the witch, and said with raring tone: Marian

Witch look at Edward strangely, and said: I'm sorry, do I know you?

Edward smiled, put his head down, glance at the witch, and said: I know you probably won't recognize me, I shrink a little bit

The Witch's eyes dilated. Edward looks at her, and smiled. Witch pulled back her face, open her mouth, and said with aghast tone: no...

Edward crooked his head, and said: yes

Witch: no fucking way

Edward: I know...

The Witch take step to Edward, and pounce in his face. Edward moved his face muscle, and said: ouch

Witch look at him with rage. Edward gaze at Marian, and said: yeh, I probably deserved that too

Witch: you bastard, you did it

Edward raised his hand, waved it in the air, and said: surprise...

Witch asked surprisingly: how?

Edward: well, why don't I tell you after a drink

Witch gaze at him with fear, and glance at hunter. William looked at Marina, and said: I mad at him too, but water on the bridge

Witch look at Edward, and said: fine, but he's paying

Edward smiled, and said: fear enough

They walk into the pub the, and reach themselves to the table. hunter, and the witch sit behind the table, Edward takes look at the woman behind table, narrowed his eyes, and said with shocking tone: Lena?

Lena looked at Edward strangely, and said: ah, have I seen you before?

Edward: well, yeh but not in a human form...

Lena eyes pups out through shock, Edward gaze at Lena, and said: I know shocking...

Lena looked at him, with shocked face, and said: how?

Edward: don't worry I tell you everything [short pause] what are you doing here?

Lena: actually...

Hunter interrupted in Lena's word, look at Edward, and said: it's a long story...

Edward looks at hunter, and said: oh

Hunter: were is my drink Ed?

Edward smile, and said: right...

He takes step toward to the counter to buy a drink. Hunter Lean on the table look at the Lena, and said: don't say a word, ok

Witch look at the hunter with surprised face, and said: why?

Hunter: I don't want to involved him, look at him, his human again that mean he doesn't have much time. I appreciate If you don't say anything about are situation, [look at both of them] understood?

Lena: if his human, that mean the neckless is lost?

Hunter put his head down, and said with sad tone: I guess

Witch look at hunter, and said: but William...

Hunter: no, I dragged him once in this shit, I'm not goanna do it again...

Lena put her head down, and said with sad tone: that mean there is no hope...

Hunter looked at Lena, and said: hey we find another way

Lena raised her tone, and said: but there is no other way...

Hunter: hey lady chill, right now no talking about our situation, period

Lena frown at hunter, stand on her place. The witch gaze at her, and said: where are you going?

Lena takes step forward, and said: I need fresh air...

Meanwhile Edward came with glass of drink, and sit next to hunter. He looked at the witch, and said: so, Marian when did you tell William Witch gaze at Edward with shocked face, and said: tell him what?

Edward: that you have felling for him [sign with his finger to hunter]

Hunter turns his neck to the witch, and look at her with shocked face. Marina glance at hunter, and put her head down. Edward takes a sip of his drink, look at hunter, and said: you two are perfect for...

Witch raised her head, gaze at Edward, and said: let me stop you right there, we are not to gather

Edward: why not?

Witch look at hunter, and said: you tell him, or should I?

Hunter looked at Edward, and said: after the fight we had, thing got a little complicated...

Witch rolled an eye, gaze at hunter, and said: ugh, you and your evasion, I tell it...

Hunter gets mute, put his head down, and raised his glass. Marian looked at Edward, and said: after the thing happened in the desert, William dumps me... and now parentally we bump into each other accidentally...

Edward put his head won, and said: oh boy, this is awkward

Witch: no shit

Edward: so, let's forget about what I say...

Hunter looked at witch, and said: why did you tell anything about your felling?

Witch reply with sad tone: because it's doesn't matter anymore...

Edward put his head down. and said: oh, boy [chug a lug the beer]

Hunter: Marian...

Witch smash her hand on the table, and said with angry tone: it's over Will, don't open this wound again...

Hunter: ok, sorry I mention it [put his head down]

Edward looked at hunter, and said; where did Lena go?

Hunter: she went outside for fresh air [gaze at Edward] so what's up with you?

Edward: actually, thing been pretty good...

Witch look at Edward, and said: how so?

Edward: you know, drinking, woman

Witch: you mean you drown in the debauchery?

Edward: at first yes, but know I have a girl friend

Hunter pulled back his face, and said:
seriously?

Edward: yeh, I kind leave in the village, we
run the inn across the pub.

Marian: it's like we found a place to crash

Edward looked at the hunter, and said: so,
what brough you here Butcher? Did you still
follow me, or it's just a crazy coincidence?

Hunter: actually, I'm on a hunting trip

Edward looked at the witch, and said: what
about you?

Witch: I'm here to see him beating...

Edward laugh, and said: he beat a lot, isn't
he?

Hunter glare at Edward, and said: yeh, that's
is the part of my job

Edward: so, you guys working together again?

Witch: kind of...

Edward: what do you mean?

Witch: it's a long story, and I had awful day,
so maybe I tell you later...

Edward; ok, [look at hunter] but I'm still curious about Lena

Hunter: oh, you know, she left here tribe to explore the word, and currently she's helping me with my hunting

Edward: oh, what are you dealing with?

Hunter: ah... I'm not sure yet...

Edward takes a sip, and said: count me in

Hunter asked with shocked tone: what?

Edward: I forgot I mention it, my girl friend is a hunter, and I hunt with her occasionally

Hunter: good for you

Edward looked at the hunter, and said: so, bitch I'm in

Hunter said with hesitated: ok

Edward: all right

Hunter raised his glass, and said: next rounds on me

Just at the moment, the waitress came to the table, and bring the goose stew. The Witch stands on her place. Hunter looked at her, and said: where are you going?

Witch: I'm go to bring Lena

The witch came out of the pub, and saw Lena crouch on the wooden staes of the pub. She takes step to her, and said: hey, are you okey?

Lena turns her face to the witch, and said: yeh, I just want to be alone for a while...

Witch: dinner is ready

Lena: you go, I catch up my self...

The witch nod, and get back inside of the pub. After they finished their dinner, they spend an hour in the pub for drinking, and near to the midnight Edward took them to the inn, and privet a room for each one of them.

It was a long day, all of them were exhausted. Hunter went to his room, take of his coat, and clothes, and sit in the edge of the bed.

He stares at the corner of the room for a while. he struggled with himself, and keep thinking about what happened he said to the desert to the witch. Everything could happen in a different way if he managed himself, deep down he had extreme feeling for the

witch. He stands up on the bed, opened the door, take step to the witch's room, and tap on the door.

After a second the witch came out of the door. Her hair was glitter because of the wetness, and her look was titivated. she wears a beautiful green silk dress, that show her cleavage. She opened the door, and saw hunter.

Hunter takes a look at her chest for a second. The Witch frown at him, and said: hey pervert, my eyes up here...

Hunter shacked his head, look at Marian, and said: sorry

Witch look at him, and said with resentful tone: what do you want?

Hunter: can we talk?

Witch respond with frustrated tone: ah, can't you wait until morning

Hunter: no. it's important...

Witch: what is it?

Hunter takes a look around, and said: may I come in?

Witch sigh, and moved in front of the door. The hunter take step aside in the room, and the witch closed the door. Hunter looked at the witch, and said: look Marian...

Witch: cut to the chaise...

Hunter: ok

Witch lock her hand to her chest, and gaze at hunter. William gaze at her, and said: is that a way I can summon the demon?

Witch narrowed her eyes, and said: why are you asking?

Hunter: just answer me

Witch: maybe...why?

Hunter: I'm leaving early in the morning
[short pause] I want summon the scarecrow...

Witch stare at hunter with meaningful look.

Hunter took a deep breath, and said: I already put everyone in danger, it's time to end this...

Witch: so, you want get yourself killed?

Hunter: no, I have a plan

Witch: oh, really tell me?

Hunter paused stare at her with wide open mouth, and said: ok you got me, I got nothing

Witch: that's what I though

Hunter: just tell me what's the way?

Witch respond with aggrieved toon: it's funny each time you need help you came to cold heartless witch...

Hunter sigh, and said: oh, God

Witch wave a head, and said: I'm kind of holding a grudge

Hunter raised, and eyebrow, and said: yeh, I realized it

Witch look at hunter, and said: I know a person that can help you, but you not goanna like her

Hunter asked surprisingly: who?

Witch reply with naughty smile: Gloria

Hunter crooked his neck, and said: your, kidding?

Witch smile devilishly, and said: maybe

Hunter put his head down with frustrated mood, and said: fuck it, what choice do I have...

Witch: wow, you actually consider it?

Hunter raised his head, look at the witch, and said: if she can help me than yes

Witch: Will, I' was just messing with you...

Hunter: oh

Witch: there is a way, but I'm don't tell you

Hunter: why?

Witch: because I'm not goanna watch you get yourself killed

Hunter smirk, put his head down, and said: just tell me, and unburden the wight on your shoulder...

Witch: [silent]

Hunter: look all of this story end with me, if I involve none of you in the first place, things happed differently

Witch: yeh, you be dead by now

Hunter: I'm hunter, that kind my life style...

Witch: thru, but...

Hunter stare at her, and said: but what?

Witch: I'm too tired to argue with you [take step toward to bed, and sit in the edge] can we discuss about it tomorrow?

Hunter looked at the witch, and said: ok than [short pause] good night

He takes step to the door, turn the door knop, and opened the door. he turns around, and take a look at the witch, and said: Marian...

Witch look at him. Hunter look at her with remorse in his eyes, and said: there is not a single moment in my life than I don't regret why I left you in the desert...

Witch: [stare at his eyes]

Hunter: if it is worth it, I want you know, I'm really sorry

Witch shakes a head, and put his head down. Hunter gaze at her, and said: in my defend, I though you are enchantment me

Witch laughed, and said: what makes you think that way?

Hunter: because I can't stop thinking about you

The witch smiled with shenanigan, and put her head down. Hunter while was stare at her continued: and excepting that my feeling about you is real was hard for me...

Witch: [silent]

Hunter: I just want you know

Witch glance at him: why do I feel that you are saying goodbye?

Hunter gets quiet, and turn his face away. The Witch stand up on the bed, look at hunter, and said with delicate voice: Will...

Hunter while his face was toward to door, said: maybe this is a good bye.

Hunter pulled himself back, and opened the door. Marian used her magic and slim the door. The hunter turns his face to the witch. Marian gaze at hunter with face filled of rage, and regret, and said: so, you are goanna leave again?

Hunter responds without turn his face back: I have to, I start this, now it's time to finish it.

Witch gaze at him with hatred in her eyes. Hunter turns his face stare at her with amorously look. Tear gather in William's eyes, he swallowed his emotion and said: perhaps I see in the next life

The hatred in Marian's face faded. Hunter turns back his, and opened the door. Witch stands in her spot. she used her magic, and closed the door. Hunter turns his face to Marian, and said: Marian please...

The witch walks toward to hunter with rush, grab his collar shirt, and smash him in to the door. she looks at her sadness in her eyes, and sed with displeased voice by a tremble in her voice: I hate you hunter...

Hunter stare at the witch eyes without saying a word. the witch stare at the hunter eyes, stood up on her toes, push the hunter into herself, lock her hand around his neck, stick her lips on his lips, and kiss him with fervor.

The witch put her face back. her eyes were wet, the hatred in her eyes turn to lustful look. The hunter put his hand on the witch cheeks,

push ahead himself stick his lips on Marian lips, and kiss her with passion.

The hunter spins around the witch, smash her into the door, and continue kissing her. The witch hooked her hand around Willima's neck. Hunter while was kissing her, hooks his hand on the witch lumber, and pull her toward to himself. The witch pushed her face back, took a deep breath, stare at hunter eyes, and kiss the hunter with torrid lustful kiss. Hunter presses his lips on her lips, put his hand under the witch's hip, and lift her up. The witch hooked her leg around his waist.

Their body was stick together. the fervency of the passion feels behind on the clothes. the leniency of her breast raised the hunter enthusiasm.

The hunter take step back ward, and fell himself in the bed. The witch while kissing William with voracity start opening his shirt button.

The hunter while hold the witch in his arm with one hand, spins and smash her on the bed. He stares at her eyes, and said: Ma...

Marian sits on hunter's lap, put her hand in front of hunter's mouth, press it, and said with delicate fragile voice: just shot up...

The witch grasp hunter's shirt pulled him toward to herself, and press her lips on his lips.

The hunter gently caressed his hand on Marian's neck, the witch body trembling. she stopes kissing hunter, and catch a breath. William put his hand under Marian's chin raised her head, and kiss under her gorge.

Marian dragged her hand on William hair, breath with passion under his ear. Hunter while was kissing her, came down and kiss her breast on her dress.

The witch moaning through lust. Her body was on fire, and the flame under her belly was unstable.

Marian grip hunter shoulder take of his shirt, and calmly dragged her finger nail on scar mark in hunter's back.

Hunter kissed her chest, put his hand behind her neck, look at her with ruttish look, and

press his lips with irrepressible heat on her lips. The witch smashed her hand on hunter chest, push him on the bed rolled her skirt, and sit on hunter's lap. She untied his belt, toss it in the middle of the room, lean her back toward to hunter, stick her flamy body to hunter, and kiss his lips.

They kissing each other none stop. The flame of lust was unbearable. They kiss each other viciously, and breath through their nose. The witch sits on hunter's crutch, stare at hunter's eyes, bring out her tongue, and wet the tip of her fingers. She rubbed her wet hand on hunter's phallus, pull her body, and slowly sit on William's lap.

She put her hand in front of her mouth to stop her scream. she toss herself on hunter, gaze at him with look full of lust, and slowly wiggle herself.

Hunter upheaved, grab her side, lift her, and smash her on the mattress. he stick himself on her hot sweaty body, and kiss her again.

Marian dragged her hand on hunter's back with tenderness, she rolled her skirt, and

pulled down hunter pants to his knee by her toes. Hunter kissed her neck, dragged his mouth on Marian body, and slightly bite her nipple.

The witch gasped, and stop herself from screaming. She lock her hand around hunters' neck, pulled his head up, and kiss his lips.

The heat of Marian body arouses the hunter's enthusiasm.

William sticks his body to Her, and gaze at her with look desirable look. He sticked her lips to her lips. The witch's breath was getting hotter.

The witch waved her hand on hunter's back, shoved her nail on his back, raised her neck, and crimple her toes, bite her bottom lips, and stare at hunter.

Hunter raised the heat up, removed Marian hand on his chick, press on his manly hand, and submersible in Marian appeal. While Marian was drawing in hunter's look, she pressed her eyes, and her body start trembling under hunter's virility.

The hunter's felt the hold short breath of Marian on his neck. The witch dipped her nail in hunter's skin the way her touch left scratch mark on hunter's back.

She locked her feet around his waist, and stick herself to hunter. William put his wight on Marian, gasped, and his lust firing reach to the peak. He kissed the witch harshly, and release himself on her body. The tension of his breath decline, and gaze at her with amorous look. The witch stares at him with satisfaction naughty smile.

Hunter rolled his body, lay next to the witch, put his hand on her chick, grab her face, kiss her lips delicately, and gaze at her with smile.

Both of them stare at each other. Marian gaze at Willaim with lustful look, bite her bottom lip, and gaze at hunter with shenanigan smile, and said: what do you want to tell me?

Hunter while was trying to catch his breath, glance at the witch, and said: I forgot...

The witch giggle from bottom of her heart, hunter gaze at her with desirable look. The witch raised her head, stick her lips to

hunter's lips, rolled herself, and went up top of hunter's body.

They start cuddling again, restart their kissing, and make love to each other the whole night.

In the mean time in one of the rooms, Lena lay on a bed with frustration mood. She jumps of the bed. Tear gather in her eyes, and she constantly repeat to herself under her lips: there is no hope....

She brings out a book from her bag, and put on the wooden table of the room, she grab the candle on the table, light the book, sit behind the table and start flapping the pages. She stopped on a page, and start reading on it.



After she finish the word on the book, her pupil gone for a second, and said a sentence with Arabic language.

{أخبر سيدك، لقد قمت بجزء من الصفقة / translate tell you master I did my share {

Her pupil back in her eyes, she smashed the book with fret, and get back to the bed.

Other side of the story.

An man like scarecrow walking toward to big stone gate that surrounded by darkness. He stands in front of the gate, took a deep smell of air, and said: ah, the smell of death

He stands in front of the gate, bring out a knife that made of the magic blue spear, and

cut his palm. a wound opened, and yellow blood flowed on his palm. He fists his hand, and smash it in to the stone gate. the scarecrow starts mumbling nonsense word in a different language, and the stone gate slowly opened. He removed his hand, and the blood trace left on the gate. The mist came out from other side of the gate, and the gate completely opened.

A gray road filled with mist, and an excruciating cold expecting for him.

He takes step forward, the sound of scream, and moan of the doomed souls put smile on Scarecrow's face. He takes step in gray road, take a look around and said: oh hell, my eternal home...

Suddenly four bony creature that didn't have flesh and skin on their body appear in front of the scarecrow. while they holding ancient weapon in their hand came out of the mist.

Scarecrow stand in his place, and take a look at them. one of the creatures look at scarecrow, and said with deep hoarse voice: **Belius...**

Scarecrow look his hand behind himself, and stand in front of the unknown creatures.



One of the creatures look at scarecrow, and said: it's take got to show up here...

Scarecrow look at him, and said: well, most of the creatures afraid to back to the place they torture, but I'm not like others...

On of the them look at scarecrow, and said:
what are you want?

Scarecrow: I came to claim my right

The other creatures: you have no right

Scarecrow: funny, because I remember the
last time we had a deal

One of them with deep voice from bottom of
his throat said: it's been 500 years past from
last time

Scarecrow: better be late, to never show up...

The other: the divine brother banish you here,
do you craving to be our prisoner?

Scarecrow titer, and said: this is not goanna
happen again...

on of the other: what make you think that
way?

Scarecrow: because your goanna gives me
the hellish army

the first one: and why we have to acquiesce
your proposal?

Scarecrow: because I can make your dream
come thru...

One of them smirk at scarecrow, and said: last time you couldn't beat a hunter, and now your claim the hellish army... that's a big request

Scarecrow: I know gentleman [start walking in front of them] but last time, I didn't have my flesh, and that's the reason of my failure... but this time is deferent...

[All of them were stare at the scarecrow]

Scarecrow glance at them, and continued: I know the most things that the brothers of darkness want [short pause] the liberation of the hell on earth, and I could make that happened.

On of them: what if you fail?

Scarecrow put his head down smirk, and rise up his head stare at one of them, and said: me and my shell became your prisoners, forever

All of them share a look, and laughed mysteriously. one of them take step, and get close to the scarecrow raise his boney hand to him, and said: you got you self a deal

Belius...

scarecrow take step toward to bony creature, and shack hand with him. a devilish smile appeared on scarecrow face.

Suddenly his eyes pop out, and felt a heaviness in his chest. He turns his face back, and said: how dares to summon me...

While Lena lay on the bed in darkness, and gaze at the ceiling, heard the sound of crow herd from outside.

In the mean while hunter, and the witch embrace each other in the bed hear the crow sound.

Hunter jump on the bed, wen behind the window, push the curtain. Aside, and gaze at the sky.



The sky was covered with crow, that their raspy noise filled the air. The hunter's eye pops out through fear, he slowly takes step back, turn his face to the witch, and said: he finds me...

The witch jumps on the bed, went behind the window, and gaze at the sky.

William ran toward to bed grab his shirt, and wear it while was running toward to his room. He ran to the aisle, and saw Edward drunk, and stumbling in his feet. he takes a look at the hunter, and said: what's all this noises William?

William turns his face to him, and said: go into bed Ed...

Hunter went to his room, pick his shotgun, and ran toward to backdoor of the inn that lean to the wood.

In the inn backyard the crows gather in a spot, and floating in circular shape. From the heart of the darkness of the crows the scarecrows yellow eyes glint. The crows herd dissemble, and through darkness of the night the scarecrow appeared.



The scarecrow came out of the crow herd. his eyes fell on hunter in the entrance door of the inn, and a smile appear on his face. He takes step forward look at hunter, and said:
William Butcher... if you wait a little longer, I come to visit...

The witch ran into the hallway, and reach herself to hunter. She saw the scarecrow, freeze at her spot, and gasp.

Scarecrow saw the witch, look at the hunter, and said: oh look, you bring your hag...

Hunter takes step in the inn yard, stand in front of the scarecrow, and said: you don't need to show off... you want me I come with you...

Scarecrow smirk at hunter, and said: too late for that hunter, my generous offer is off the table... we could end this last time but you choise the hard way...

The hunter presses his gun in his hand, tight his foot step on ground. scarecrow lock his hand behind his back, take step toward to hunter, and said: me, and you have a bone to pick

The witch takes a step forward, and stand behind the hunter. scarecrow look at her, sneer, and said: so, you summon me...

The witch glance at the hunter, gaze at the scarecrow, and said: I didn't do that...

The scarecrow raised an eyebrow, stand in his spot, and said: than how did?

Lena came out behind the inn building take a look at the scarecrow, and shout: I did...

The witch, and hunter gazed at her with shocked face. Lena takes step forward, and stand near of the scarecrow. The demon looked at her, and said: oh, the dragon rider...

The witch gaze at Lena with mad look, and said: you sold use out?

Lena looked at her, and said: I didn't have a choice, I have to choose between you, and my tribe...

Hunter looked at Lena, and said: but I though your tribe slaughter [point his hand to scarecrow] him

Lena gaze at hunter with numb face. Hunter looked at her, and said: so, all of this, and your mother death was bullshit?

Scarecrow look at hunter, and said: the mother part is true, you see sometimes the demon have to be persuasive...

The witch, and hunter gaze at Lena with estimate look. The scarecrow looked at them, and said: come on, if you be in her shoe, you do the same thing [short pause] because human's do anything to preserve of their asset...

Hunter looked at Lena, and said: if you want to sold me out than, why did you do it on the first place?

Lena looked at him, and said: because your stupid friend shattered the breach of hope than I had...

In the mean while Edward inside of the inn while was drinking rum from a buttle came near to the window, and take a look outside. He saw the scene, blinked for several time, rubbed his eyes, take a look at the buttle of rum, and said: shit, I drink too much...

Lena gaze at scarecrow with numb face, and said with cold tone: me, and you are even

The scarecrow glance at Lena, take step toward to her, and smiled at her. His eyebrow grip together, he hooked his hand around Lena's neck, and lift her up. He gazed at her

with rage, and said: I told if you want to double cross me the deal is off

Lena grab Scarecrow hand, and tried to release herself. The hunter aimed his gun to scarecrow, and shout at his head. Lena fell on the ground. scarecrow gaze at hunter with rage, and said: last time you couldn't stop me with a magical spear, what make you think a silver bullet can stop me?

Hunter looked at scarecrow, and said: I just really want to shout you...

The scarecrow turns his back to Lena, and take step toward to hunter with rage. William takes another shout to push the scarecrow away. Lena sits in her spot, catch a breath saw the scarecrow, stand up on her place, and ran toward to the darkness of the wood.

Hunter shoots another bullet to scarecrow face. The scarecrow walks toward to hunter, put his hand on gun pipe, and kick his feet on hunter's stomach.

The hunter fell on the ground. scarecrow glance at the witch, and slowly walk toward to her. The witch slowly take step back,

scarecrow reach himself to the witch, and smash the hunter's gun in her face.

The sound of Marian scream, put the hunter back on his feet. The witch fell on the ground, scarecrow look at her, and said: your disgrace to all of your kind [smash the gun in her face again] what kind of sorceress help a hunter...

He raised the hunter's gun to smash on witch's face for another tome. the hunter steals the gun of his hand, spin it on the air, and shout in the back of scarecrow's neck. Scarecrow look at hunter with rage. Willaim gaze at the scarecrow with angry look, and said: keep your fucking hand off on her...

Scarecrow take step forward, and said: or what?

The hunter took another shoot to scarecrow face. The demon grinds his teeth, gaze at hunter with rage, and said: now you are pissing me off...

The scarecrow put his hand in front of the gun pipe, hold the pipe, and smash the bottom of the gun to hunter's face. He tossed the gun on the ground, and take step toward to the

hunter. He hocked his hand around hunter's neck, gaze at his eyes, dragged his nail on hunter's face, and said with hostile tone: I force you to bag for life...

The witch sits on her knee, dragged her hand under nose, and take a look at her blood.

Her eyebrow twist together, and start casting a spell under her lips. While hunter was chocking in scarecrow hand, he smashed his feet on scarecrow chest, push him back, and fell on his knee. hunter catch a breath, stand in front of the scarecrow, and took a deep breath. the steam of cold came out of his mouth. he fists his hand, and put in front of his face. The scarecrow looked at him with derisive look, laughed, and said: come on hunter you can...

Before he can finish his sentence, a fire wood smash on his face, and shattered. Scarecrow pushed back away. he touched his jaw, takes a look, and saw Edward in front of himself. Edward tossed the sword in his hand to hunter, and detach the ax from his belt. Edward takes step forward, and swing his ax

toward to scarecrow. The demon push himself back, look at him, and said: how the hell are you?

Edward while stand straight in front of the scarecrow, gaze at him with rage, and said with serious tone: I'm your worst night...

Before he can finish his sentence, he burps, turn his face away, and puke on the ground. scarecrow look at him with disgusting look, and said: oh...pathetic

Edward while lean his hand his knee puke again. He glanced at scarecrow, hold his finger in front up, and said; just give me a second...

Scarecrow smirk at him, fist his hand, took punch in Edward face, and knock him on the ground. before the scarecrow can reach himself to Edward, a ball of fire throws at him, and hit in his face.

He fell on the ground. he extinguished the fire on his face, rolled on the ground, press his hand on the ground, sit on his knee, and said under his lips: what the fuck....

He spins his head, and saw the witch. The witch's eyes were on fire. A black clothes that made of fire, and mod coil around her body. A flame blaze on her palm, and she slowly take step toward to the scarecrow.



The scarecrow stands on his feet, look at the witch, narrowed his eyes, smirk, and said: hah... dark magic [short pause] I doubt it that can...

Before he can finish his sentence a ball of fire throw at his face.

The hunter while sit on his knee, gaze at the witch with astonish face. The witch glance at him, and shout: don't just stand there, do something...

The hunter put himself together, pick the sword that Edward toss toward him on the ground, and ran into the scarecrow.

While the scarecrow resists against shower of the fire ball, hunter swing his sword toward to him. scarecrow pull himself back, and stare at hunter with rage. Before he can reach himself to hunter, another fire ball hit in his face, he takes another look at the witch with rage, dodge on the next fire ball, and suddenly the hunter's sword dipped in his heart. Scarecrow gaze at hunter with furious look, put his hand on hunter's shoulder, and toss him toward to the witch in the blink of eyes.

Hunter hit to the witch, and both of them throw at the wooden wall. The inn wall collapse, and both of them fell in the inn.

A smile appeared on scarecrow's face. He takes step toward to them. Edward stands in front of the scarecrow swing his ex, look at him, and said: not so fast...

Scarecrow put his hand on sword handle, pulled out from his chest, and attack to Edward.

He swings the sword toward to him, and Edward dodge of the hits. Scarecrow kick his feet on Edward's chest push him back, and swing the sword toward to him. the tip of the blade graze Edward right palm.

He pushed himself back, and look at the scarecrow with scared face. Scarecrow gaze at him with rage, and said: you should walk away...

He takes step toward to Edward, and attack him with the sword. Edward repealed the hit with his ax. He pushed the scarecrow, and swing the ax toward to his head.

Scarecrow lean himself to dodge of the ax, sit on his knee, swing his feet, and kick to Edward's leg.

Edward fell on the ground. scarecrow stand straight, went above his head, smash his feet on Edward's face, stand on his chest, and point the sword toward to his face. a devilish smile appeared on his face, and he grab the sword handle with two hands.

Edward eyes dilated through fear. before scarecrow can shove the sword in Edward chest someone shoot a bullet in his face, and push him back.

The scarecrow grinds his teeth, take a look above his head.

A woman stands in the upstairs of the inn behind the window, and point a gun to scarecrow.

In the mean while Edward takes advantage of the situation. he rolled his body, and stand on his feet.

Scarecrow narrowed his eyes, and take a close look. The woman was stand in the

darkness, and scarecrow were not able to see her face.

The woman stands in the edge of the window, and jump on the ground from second floor. She lands on her knee, and take step in the light.



A tall woman with wide shoulder, and deceptive green eyes as the color of the emerald while wear an armor, and a cape that

made of the bear fur take step toward to scarecrow, and take another shot.

The bullet hit to the scarecrow's chest, and push him away. He grinds his teeth look at the woman, and said with angry tone: you know that doesn't kill me?

The woman gaze at him with numb face, and said: I know but it makes you angry...

She took another shoot to scarecrow, glance at Edward, and said: are you okey?

Edward nodes a head, as the sign of confirm. Scarecrow look at them, smirk, and said: oh human, such a pity...

Another shoot hit in scarecrow's face, and interrupt his word. The woman gaze at him, and said: you talk too much...

Scarecrow grind his teeth, and gaze at the woman with rage. She put her finger on the trigger, and press it but there was no bullet left inside of the gun. she tossed the gun on the ground, bring out her sword from sheet around her waist, and stand in front of the scarecrow.

Scarecrow ran toward to the woman with rage but a fire ball push him away. The witch, and hunter came out of the inn, and get close to Edward.

Edward looked at them, and said: Will, Marian, meet my girlfriend [look at the green eye woman] Angela...

Angela nod, hunter gaze at her with astonish look, and nod.

Scarecrow grind his teeth, stand on his feet, take a look in front himself, took a deep breath, and said: four to one [smirk] that's not fear, maybe I should call for back up...

The yellowness of his eyes turns red, he raised his hand toward to the sky, and mumble something under his lips.

The ground under hunter's feet tremble, and start shattering. Everyone stares at the scarecrow with aghast face. Scarecrow smile devilishly, and shout: rise my demon...

The earth starts trembling, and shattered. The inn yard immers in the ground, and a pit appear in the yard.

A horror sound of roar heard from bottom of the pit. Hunter heard the sand of the flapping in the pit, and gaze at the pit in the inn yard with panicky face.

The sound of the roar, and flapping increase. an evil creature flying out of the pit, and stand in front of the hunter, and his friends.

Hunter gaze at the creature, and said with scared tone: what the hell is that?

The witch gaze at the creature with worried face, and said: that's a goblin...



Scarecrow look at them with devilish smile, point his finger to hunter, and said: bring him to me...

The monster shriek, look at hunter, and floating toward to him. the witch pushed the monster away with fire ball. The monster shout with raspy voice, and lean toward to the witch. William pushed the Marian away, and put himself in front of the monster. The goblin hooked his hand around hunter's waist lifts him up, and fly toward to sky. The witch gaze at sky, and shout: Will...

The witch glance at the scarecrow throws a fire ball at him, knock him on the ground, and start chasing the monster.

The hunter while was in the sky, struggling to free himself. he lean his body, and grab his dagger next to his boot, look at the monster with rage and shoved the blade on monster's hand.

The monster scream, and let go the hunter. The hunter while shout in the darkness of the night was falling to the ground in the middle

of the wood. The hunter moved himself saw a branch of tree, and raised his hand.

He was able to catch the branch, but he couldn't prevent himself of falling. The tree branch was not sturdy as he thinks, the branch snapped and declined the intensity of the hit. Hunter hit to the tree for several times, and fell on the ground.

In the mean while the scarecrow stands up on the ground, look at Edward, and said: consider yourself a dead man...

Edward glanced at Angela, and they ran toward to the scarecrow.

On the other side of the story the witch reached himself to the hunter. Marian slipped on her knee on the leaves, and reached himself to hunter.

She put her head down, and look at hunter with worried face. William glanced at him, and said with painful tone: I'm alright...

In the mean while the monster landed on his feet in front of the hunter, and roared. The witch

gaze at the monster, and start throwing fire ball at the monster.

The hunter grabs his dagger on the ground, ran toward to the monster, slip between his eyes, and dragged the dagger on monster's shake.

The monster raised his head toward to sky, and shout.

Meanwhile Edward was beating by the scarecrow. he put his ax in front of his face, to block the scarecrow punch. Scarecrow fist hit in the ax, and Edward take step back.

Angela ran toward to scarecrow with high speed, push the scarecrow away of Edward. She swings her sword, and dragged on scarecrow back. Edward ran in to the scarecrow jump in the air, bow his back, push back his hand, and try to smash his ex on scarecrow head. Scarecrow moved himself, and smash his knee on Edward stomach, and knock him on the ground.

Angela takes look at Edward, and ran toward to the scarecrow.

She dodged of the scarecrow hit, lean her head, band her knee, and punch under of scarecrow jaw. The scarecrow throws on the ground due to of the power of the punch.

Scarecrow take a look at the Angela with shocked, and said: interesting, what kind of creature are you?

The Angela eye's start trembling. she freezes at her spot, and take step back. Edward stands on the ground, and ran toward to the scarecrow. His attempt to hurting the scarecrow was useless. He wasn't scarecrow opponent, and he only waist his energy.

Scarecrow punch in Edward's face. he hooks his hand around his neck, and lift him up. Scarecrow, looked at Edward with rage, glance at the Angela, gaze at Edward, and said: I got a question for you, what the hell is girlfriend doing in human's fight...

Angela stands in her spot without any movement. Edward grips his hand around scarecrow neck, push his feet to demon chest, and try to release himself.

Scarecrow smirk at him, and tight the grip. Just the moment the Edward pupil was faded, the wound on his palm touch the scarecrow skin, and Edward blood penetrate in his skin. A black smoke came out of his hand, and scarecrow felt a burning in his skin. Scarecrow left the Edward on the ground, and take step back with fear.

He glanced at Edward, take a look at the burning mark on his hand, and said with panic tone: what the fuck...

Edward stands in his feet, and take a look at his wound while he was panting.

The scarecrow eyes were pop out through fear. he gazed at the Edward with frighten look, takes a look around with frantic face, and summoned his crows.



The sound of the crowed echo in the darkness of the wood. The crows spin around scarecrow, and he vanished between the blackness.

Edward coughed, take a look at the Angela, and said: what is matter with you...

Angela steals her clod deadly eyes from Edward, and said: I already interrupt too much...

Mean while hunter was ride on the monster, and try to stab his dagger on monster eyes.

The monster grab hunter's shoulder, and toss him in to the tree.

The hunter hit to the tree with tense. the sound of the cracking his rib heard. He shout with all of his straight, and fell on the ground.

The witch that was fell on the ground, lean himself glance at the hunter, and turn her face to the monster with angry look. she cast a spell under her lips. the flame in her eyes blazing, and she stand on her feet. She made a big fire ball in her palm, shout through anger, and toss the fireball toward to monster.

The fire passed through monster's chest, and open a big whole. The monster body fell on the ground lifeless.

the sound of the hunter's moan draw Edward, and Angela attention. The witch ran toward to the hunter. William was fell on the ground unconscious. The witch sits on her knee, and look at him with pity face.

Edward reaches himself above hunter's eyes, look at the witch, and said: what happen?

The witch looked at Edward, and asked with shocked face: where is the demon?

Edward responds: he ran a way...

The witch put her head down with shocked, touched the hunter's chest, look at Edward, and said: his rib is broken...

Edward takes a look at the witch, and said: help me grab him inside...

They slowly lift the hunter on the ground, get back inside of the inn, and put hunter on the bed.

The hellish clothes around the witch gradually disappear. she sits on the edge of the bed, put her hand on hunter rib, and start casting a spell.

Hunter grabs the witch hand, press it, and said with painful tone: Marian wait

Marian glance at William, and said: just shut up William, and let me fix you

The witch cast a spell, and fix the broken rib.
the hunter closed his eyes, and fainted
through pain.

The witch face was pale, and covered with
sweat. she wipes her sweat with the back of
her sleeve, took a deep breath, and turn his
face to Edward. he gazed at her with
judgement look. she put her head down, sigh,
and said: come on, say it

Edward folded his hand, and said: how long?

Witch: near to six mouths...

Edward: you know the consequence of the
dark...

Witch look at him, and said: I'm aware of the
dangerous of my choice

Edward: than why are you use it?

Witch: [silent]

Edward: you should stop using it, for your own
sake

Witch put her head down, and said: yeh,
whatever...

The atmosphere in the room was heavy, the witch grabs the jug of water above hunter's head, and drink water from it. she sniffs her nose, look at the Edward, and said: what happen out there?

Edward responds: you have to more specific

Witch: I mean why the scarecrow ran. it doesn't make sense...

Edward put his head down, a steal his eyes from her, and said: I don't know, it's like his afraid of something

Witch: afraid of what?

Edward looks at hum, shrugged, and said: I don't know

Witch: [silent]

The witch takes a look at hunter, removed his hair from his face, touched his chick, and smiled.

Edward takes a meaningful look at the witch and said: what are you doing?

The Witch take a look at him with mysterious smile. Edward smiled sarcastically, gaze at her, and said: you son of bitch

Angel takes a look at Edward, and said: what?

Edward looked at the Angela with foolish smile, point his thumb to the witch, and said: they hook it

Angela eyebrow twist together, and stare at Edward with cold soulless look. Edward put his head down, press his lips to stop himself from laughing. The Witch look at him, and said: oh, grow up, and just act like man...

Edward looked at her, and said with naughty tone: is that what you told to William?

Witch frown at him, and said: jerk

Edward smiled foolishly, and put his head down. Angela sign at Edward with her eyes as the mean come out. Edward stopped his laughter, and follow her.

They left the room. the witch lay down next to the hunter, and stare at him while he was sleep.

Couple of hours alter after the sunset earlier in the morning, hunter opened his eyes, and saw Marian lay down next to him in bed.

When he saw Marian's face, a smile appeared on his face. He bands over his head, and kiss her chick. The witch opened her eyes, and gazing at him with spunky look. Hunter gaze at her, and said: hey

Witch open her eyes, look at him and said: hey

Hunter grabs his chest, grind his teeth, and sit in his spot. The witch sits near to him, and said: how do you feel?

Hunter: better

Witch: you bone is welded

Hunter: I notice it, but I still feel a little pain

Witch: it's normal, you should rest for a while

Hunter looks at the witch with worried face, and said: Marian, we need to talk

Witch pull back her face, and said: about what?

Hunter: dark magic

Witch wave a head, and said: oh William

Hunter: I have seen it's effects before

Witch: I'm aware of the consequence

Hunter: that you know, that will cost your soul?

Witch slowly shake her as the sign of confirm while her head was down. hunter put his hand under the witch jaw and turn in to himself, and said: Marian, I just found you I don't lose you again

The witch grabs the hunter's hand with her hand, and said: I don't want to lose you too...

Hunter: than promise me you won't use dark magic anymore

Marian: Will...

Hunter: just promise me

Witch: I promise [short pause] unless your life is in danger

Hunter wave a head, and said: oh, Marian

Witch: ok, I promise...

Hunter: [silent]

In the mean while Edward knocks on the door, and said from behind the door: pull your pants up, I'm coming in

The witch and the hunter shared a look, and laughed. Edward enters to the room, look at Marian, and said: may I speak with William?

Witch: sure [stand on the bed, and leave the room]

Edward watches her leaving. Hunter looks at Edward, and said: what's up man

Edward looked at hunter, and said: first of all, respect for smacking the witch ass...

Hunter: oh, Ed come on...

Edward: second of all, I think you own me explanation...

Hunter: about?

Edward: scarecrow...

Hunter: oh right [short pause] I don't want involve you

Edward: well, I involve this shit like or not, and I think I find a way to kill him...

Hunter asked with shocked: what?

Edward removed the chair in the room, and sit in front of the hunter. he bands over near to him, and said: when we ware fighting with the demon, he gives me this [show the wound in his palm] a drop of my blood touch his skin, a black smoke came out, and he freak out...

Hunter gaze at him. Edward leans toward to hunter, and said: what do you think it's the reason?

William put his head down, start thinking, and said: it's probably related to the neckless

Edward pulled himself back, open his mouth widely through shock, and said: what?

William pushed himself forward, and sit in the edge of the bed. He grinds his teeth through pain, look at Edward, and said: before we bump into you, Lena explained the neckless you used for removing your course, is one of the [start thinking] for something magical, that is part something bigger, the pint is, the neckless most have effect on you

Edward raised an eyebrow through shock, and said: huh, my reaper didn't mention about that...

Hunter asked surprisingly: I'm sorry your what?

Edward took a deep breath, look at the hunter, and said: my reaper

Hunter pulled back his face, and asked surprisingly: you see a reaper?

Edward waved a head in the air, look at the hunter, and said: yeh I see it for a while

Hunter: ho long?

Edward: from desert...

Hunter: and you telling me this now?

Edward: don't patronize me, you weren't totally honest either

Hunter: your right, now where is the neckless?

Edward put his head down, dragged his hand through his beard, glance at hunter with ashamed look, and said with low voice: it's gone...

The hunter's face turns numb. he put down his head, and start thinking. Edward looked at him, and said: but now we know my blood had an effect on him...

Hunter: so, what?

Edward: we can use it...

Hunter: come on Ed, that's insane

Edward: I think your missing the point, we can kill the demon...

Hunter: but that may kill you

Edward: I don't want to sacrifice myself you idiot, I was more thinking maybe I can use it on my blood or weapon...

Hunter: oh, that my work, but still, very risky

Edward stands on the chair, take spin in the room, look at the hunter, and said: oh, come on William, for God's sake change your fucking attitude, don't over thinking on this, just act

Hunter put his head down, and said: yes, okey...

Edward: all right than, no move your ass, we should grab a bite...

The hunter put his hand on his rib, stand op on his place, take a step toward to Edward.

They left the room, and gather around dinner table.

Edward takes a look at the witch, and said: hey read, can you explain why the demon is here?

Maraian look at Edward, and said: well apparently, he escaped

Edward replied with sarcastic tone: no shit, you figure out yourself?

The witch looked at the Edward with frown

In the mean while a sound on step of boot echo in the hallway, and Angela inter to the hall. She looked at the Edward, and said: the real question is how the hell he finds you guys

Marian takes a look at the Angela, and said: I'm really sorry about all of this...

Angela: yeh whatever, just tell me what do you want to do?

Edward, and William shared a look. Edward glanced at Angela, and said: I believe there is way...

Marian looks at Edward, and said: I don't think we can find the spear

Edward glance at Marian, and said: I wasn't talk about the spear

Marian eyebrow twist together, and said: than what are you talking about?

Edward: I find a way, but it's just in theory...

Marian: what?

Edward: my blood

Marian: look if is this one of your stupid jocks...

Edward leans his neck, and said: I'm serious

Angela takes step forward, look at Edward, and said: what are you talking about?

Edward: don't you wonder why the demon scaped?

Angela: I don't know maybe he want to play with his food [take a look at hunter] no offence

Hunte raised, and eyebrow, and said: none taken...

Edward looked at Angela, and said: yeh some people say revenge is a dish that serve cold, but I think we're missing the bigger picture, if I remember correctly a while ago Marian mention it, he wants to release the hell on earth, don't you think this_

_might be his first priority rather than killing a hunter?

William looked at Edward, and said: hey, I'm sitting right here...

Angela looked at Edward, and said: what about innocent people?

Edward: I doubt that he cares [gaze at Angela after short pause] still don't want to be part pf this?

Angela face turn numb, and she gaze at the floor. The witch put her head down, and start thinking. Edward takes a look at them, and continued: if I remember correctly Marian also told a group of people banish him to hell, and now his back. What happen is he doesn't have a shell to come back?

William: he still can possess a human

The witch looked at the hunter, and said: no, he can't

Hunter gaze at her, and said: what do you mean?

Witch: when a demon returns to his shell, the vessel turns to an eternal shell, if we can kill him in his own shell, the demon permanently [She gazed at the Edward] which is bring use here, how the hell you want to do it?

Edward: ah, the answer is in my vein red [short pause] when I braked my course, the neckless destroyed, and somehow effect on me, and I think the bower flow in my blood

Witch: this is correct, your neckless was one of the totems of the power...

Angela looked at the witch, and said: totem of the power, I though this thing are myths

Edward looked at Angela, and said: honey, after all the thing I told you about, the wolf thing, the dragon rider tribe in desert, you still don't believe that?

Angela: I though you make this thing to hiding on me...

Edward waved a head, look at hunter, and said: but a way where is Lena?

Hunter shake with through frustration, and said: I don't know, I didn't see her from last night ...

Edward: don't you worried about her?

Hunter: not really, she manipulated use the whole time, she was the one who summon the demon to find use...

Edward: damn, it's like you bring a rat to my nest, what's the story?

Hunter: Lena told us a demon slaughter her tribe, but last night she mention she did this because of her tribe, honestly the more I think about it, the more question pop in my head

The witch stare at Edward, and said: the only question in my head is sense when you became so smart?

Edward: I was always smart red, it's just the lust hurdle my wisdom

The witch smirk, and said: men...

Edward smiled look at William, and said: so, what's the plan hunter?

Hunter: well, first of all we need weapon

Edward: I can arrange that

Hunter: how so?

Edward points his finger to Angela, and said: Angela has a room full of weapon

Angel looks at Edward, and said: every hunter doses

Hunter said with sarcastic tone: yeh

Angela takes step forward, look at hunter, and said: come on I'll show you the way....

Edward looked at William, and said: you should see the weapon we collect

Hunter gaze at Angela, stand, and followed her.

They went out side of the inn, get close to the barn, and enters to the barn. She takes a few steps ahead of the hunter, and stand in the corner of the barn. She removed the straw, and crow.

there were secret iron hatches under the fodder. Angela band over grab the handgrip, and opened the hatch. Hunter takes a look, and saw few wooden stairs. Angela looked at the hunter, and said: it's a secret room

Hunter looked at her, and said: awesome

Angela grabs a lantern on the wall, and went under the ground. the hunter followed her. There was secret small crypt down of the stairs filled with weapon. The hunter stare at weapon hanging to the wall with amazed look.



Hunter takes a look around at the room, and said with amazed tone: wow...impressive

Angel looked at him, and said: that's just good stuff, there few more on the floor [point her finger to at the ground]

Hunter looked at the ground, and saw a few weapon, and said: all be damn



Angel looked at him, and smiled. Hunter takes a step, band over, and pick a sword. He turns his neck to Angela, and said with shocked tone: who's armory did you rob?

Angela lagged, and removed the cluster on her face. Hunter gaze at her and said: I'm serious?

Angela: oh, no one, we bought all of this with bones off the hunts

Hunter: fucking rich people

Angela: [silent]

Hunter: how, long you and Ed hunting?

Angela: around three months

Hunter: wow

Angela: we get busy for a while

Hunter: yeh, [take a look at the weapons] I can tell

Angela: so, the weapon problem is solved, pick everything you need

Hunter laughed, and said: oh this is goanna take a while

Angela rolled an eye, and locked her hand to her chest.

After few minutes, hunter came out of the crypt with bunch of weapons. They left the bar, and take a step to the inn.

Edward prepared a meal as the breakfast. He looked at hunter, point his eyes to the table, and said: bon appetit [French expression]

They sit behind the table, and get busy.

After a while a young girl with bloody face, wet eyes ran into the inn with panic face, while she was crying.

Edward gaze at her with shock face, stand up immediately, went toward to her, sits on his knee in front of the girl and said: wow, rose are you okey?

The girl looked at Edward, and said with sob: a monster attack at my mother...



The Edward's eyes pop out. He takes a look at other. Everyone shared a look, armed themselves, and ran outside of the inn.

All of them followed the girl. They ran a mile, and reach in the middle of the wood.

There was a lot of blood that spilled on the yellow leaves of the wood. They track the

blood trace, and find a body that brutally torn to pieces.

Their body was unrecognizable.

The hunter gets close to the body, and take a look. Edward put his hand in front of the girl's eyes, and said: don't look Rose...

Angela looks at the body, and said: what kind of monster could have done such thing?

Witch glance at Angela, and said: the important question is, where is it now?

Hunter looks at witch, and said: we have to find it before....

Before hunter can finish his sentence a sound of scream from the village draws every one attention. They gaze at each other, and ran in into the sound of scream.

When they reach to the source of the sound, they saw a monster, that none of them was saw before

Edward looked at the hunter, and said: what the fuck is this will?

Hunter looked at the monster with shocked face: I have no clue

When Angela saw the monster face, she takes step back, and said with calm scared tone: that's a hellish monster...

The witch looked at her, and said: a what?

A bulky black creature with horn on the head, and hideous face. A trail of black smoke was emitting from the monster body. Edward takes a look at the monster, glanced at Angela, and said: how can we kill this thing?



The monster gazed at them, and roar. Hunter looked at Edward, and said: think less, and just act...

The hunter scream through the anger, ran into the monster, swing his mace in to the air, and try to hit the monster flank. the moment the mace touched the beast, the monster body collapsed, and turn to black smoke. The mace passed through the monster body with out no harm. Hunter stands in his place, and said: what the...

The monster laughed at the hunter foolishness, raised his hand and smash the back of his hand to hunter's face. The hunter thrown in the pub, hit to the wall, and fell on the ground. the Witch look at him, and shout: William

Edward looked at Angela, and said: what the fuck just happen

Angela glance at Edward, and said: you can touch a hellish monster, but they can

Witch take a frighten look at monster. The monster roar with load voice. the hunter was fell in to the ground, and try to stand up on

his knee. Angela brings out a hex bag that was attach to her belt around her waist. she opened the bag. there was silver mod inside of the hex, she rubs the mod on her sword, toss the bag for Edward and said: use it on your weapon...

The witch was ready to summon the hellish clothes, she takes a look at hunter, and said under her lips: I'm sorry William

She starts mumbling a spell under her lips. Angela looked at the witch, and said: I got this [ran toward to the monster]

The Witch stop the spell, and the flame on her eyes turn off. Angela ran in to the monster, slip on the floor, and hit the monster with her sword.

The sword penetrated to the monster skin. The witch looks at her with shocked face. Edward rubbed the silver mod on his ax, and ran into the monster.

The hunter by saw their action, impressed. Angela, and Edward together, brought the monster to its knees. Angela hit the final

strike, and she thrust her sword in to heart of the monster.

The monster body turns to dust. Hunter stands on his feet while grab his rib with his hand. he looks at the Angela, and said with shocked tone: what was that?

Angela glance at hunter, and said: I have few tricks in my sleeve

Hunter: that was witchcraft?

Angela waves a head, and said: kind of, yeh

Edward looked at hunter, and said: I guess we have same taste

Hunter raised an eyebrow, look at Angela, and said: just one thing a crossing my mind [short pause] what the fuck is hellish monster?

Angela: hellish monster came from hell, this can't be a good sign, someone releasing the hellish army

The Witch respond with the panic tone: scarecrow

Edward looks at the witch, and said: how is that possible?

Witch: I should know [short pause] when he summoned the goblin

Angela: what do you mean?

Witch: I think the demon is opening the gate of hell...

On the other side of the story Lena that was passed out through exhaustion in the middle of the wood wake up with a tremble of the earth. Meanwhile, the earthquake reached under the hunter's feet, and his friend. Hunter takes a look everyone, and said: what the hell is this?

Angela: [silent]

Edward looked around with shocked face. the witch looked at the hunter, and said: this is a bad sign...

Hunter stare at the floor under his feet. The earth starts to cracking, and the sound of raspy screams came under the crack. The crack continued, and the flame come through under the ground. hunter, and his crew track the trace of crack. The crack lead into the pit

in the inn backyard. A black giant smoke was coming out of the pit. The Witch look at hunter with frighten look, and said: their coming...

Angela: we have to evacuate the village

Edward: every one hurry up

Angela ran toward to the village to warn to the people. Edward ran into the inn, and went to the kitchen. He emptied a jar of jam, pulled the knife that attach to his belt, and cut his palm immediately. He put his hand under the jaw, and spill his blood on the jar. He brings out the arrows in the quiver behind his back to smeary to his blood.

The witch, and hunter stand above the pit. The earth was trembling, and the pit was gradually getting wider. The witch take step toward to hunter. look at the him, and said: William...

Hunter gaze at the witch. Marian looked at him with fraught look, and said: I'm sorry, I'll have to broke my promise

Hunter gets close to her, touch her delicate shoulder with his hand, and said: no, Marian, The witch cut the hunter's word and said: I want you know, no matter what ever happened

Hunter put his hand on Marian's face, gaze at in her eyes, and said: I don't wanna here the rest of it...

While the earth was rambling, and the hellish army was releasing from pit, hunter take a look at the witch with compassion look. Tear rolled on his eyes, and gaze at the witch with amorous look. He put his hand behind the witch's neck, pushed his face forward, and stick his lips on her lips, and give her a kiss through love.

Edward while was wrapping a rag around his wound, and carry the bloody arrow on his quiver, ran toward to them, and said: cut it out loved birds...

They looked at Edward. He smeary a blade to the blood in the jar, give it to hunter, and said: don't use it as long you don't have to, we have to use the element of surprise...

Angela reached herself to them, look at the hunter, and said: people are evacuating the village

Hunter looked at her, and said: good

Angela tossed the hex bag to hunter, and said: use this on your weapon

Edward gives a bow, and bloody arrow with couple of the arrow that rubbed the silver mod on it to the witch. The Witch look at him, and said: what I'm goanna do with this?

Edward: this are for scarecrow, [point at few arrowed] and this for the monster, don't waist them...

The earth under their feet start to trembling again. A hole opened in the previous spot, and the sound of scratch of hellish army speared in the air. The land collapse, and the hellish army released on earth. Dozens of hellish monsters, crawling out through the hole. Everyone takes a look at each other, and engaged with the monsters. The battle was hefty, the number of the hellish monster was more than them.



Hunter swings his mace, and smash in to head a hellish monster, another one was attacking at hunter from the left side, the hunter immediately turns, but the monster thrown him in to the ground. He fell on the ground, and the monster stand above him. the monster raised it hand in the sky, the hunter put his hand to decrease the tension of strike, but suddenly an arrow pass between the monster throat, and turn in to dust.

The hunter stands on his feet, take a look back, and saw the witch behind him with the bow. He smiled at the witch, pick his mace on ground, and ran in to the other monsters.

Edward was surrounded by three of them in a corner, he looks behind himself, and a giant tree was blocked his way.

He looks at the monster with laugh, and said: today is not my day bastard

He ran in to one of them, and pass through of it. The black smoke blocked his sight, and he fell on the ground. he rolled himself, pick up his ax, and stand in front of them. He swings the ax, and hit to one of the hellish monster

chests. the monster screech, and turn to dust. the other two monster, turn to black smoke, and ran way.

On the other side of the wood Angela was struggling with the hellish monster, she was agile, and had a high speed. She ran into a monster, dipped her sword in to a monster body, and pulled out the sword

Immediately.

She spins around, and dipped in to another monster body that was attacking from behind.

The witch while was dumbstruck spinning around herself, and shooting arrows to the monsters. She turns her face, and shoot arrow to a monster. The beast scam, and turn to dust. She put her head down catch a breath, and said: this is useless...

She raised her head, and take a look at the hole. Her eyebrow went up with through ideation. She stands straight, and ran toward to the hole.

The hunter was stand above a monster body. he smashed his mace to monster's head with

rage. His hat fell off of his head, he shaking his head, and pulled his hair back.

the witch ran in to hunter, she grabs his arm, and said: Will, you got to help me close the hole...

Hunter glance at her, and responds: go, I'm right behind you

A monster showed up in their way. hunter pulled back the witch, smash his mace in monster face, and clear the path. He grabs the witch's arm, and ran in to the hole.

a hellish monster was climbing of the hole, and try to reach to surface of earth. the monster put his hand on the land. hunter ran into the monster, smash his mace on monster face with all of his strength. The monster screamed, and fall down of the hole. Hunter looked at the witch, and said: what do you wanna do?

The witch put her bow down and said: just keep this monster away me, I do my job.

The hunter nod, and start clearing the monsters around pit. The more monster was

coming out of the whole. Hunter saved himself from monster surrounding, and glance at the witch. She was sits on her knee. Her pupil was turning red, and she mumble something under her lips.

Suddenly hunter heard a sound of whispering under his ears. The time slow down for him, the whispering voice getting stronger, and call him again.

Hunter turns his neck around with frighten look. The sound of the flapping the crow filled the wood. Hunter saw the crows, and said under his lips: fucking hell...

He spined himself, and take a look back. Scarecrow slowly came out behind a tree near to the inn. He gazed at the hunter with smile, and said with sarcastic tone: miss me?

The hunter's eyebrow twist together. He pressed his mace in his hand, and take step forward. The scarecrow take step toward to him. hunter gaze at the scarecrow, and said: if you want me, that what's all of this?

The scarecrow laughed sarcastically, and said: Butcher you were never my target...

Hunter: [silent]

Scarecrow raised his tine, and said: you think I came out of hell [lean his neck, and said with low voice] just for you? [long pause] no you're just a decoy, and I wanna make you pay because you delay my work...

Hunter: you can do anything you filthy demon

Scarecrow: when I bring your word to knee, you see...

Hunter responds with serious tone: I won't let you

Scarecrow smirk, put his head down, took a deep breath, look at hunter and said: say you kill the first hundred, [short pause, and raised his tone] what your wanna do, with the next thousand?

The smile on scarecrow face faded. he raised his hand into the sky, and start saying a gibberish word out loud.

Another tremble, shacked the earth, and knock hunter on the ground. Angela, and Edward while they were fighting moved in their spot. The witch that was on the edge of

the whole, lost her control, and fell into the pit. Hunter watched her fall, and shout: Marian....

The witch scream through fear. She grabs a rope of tree, and hold herself. She glanced down of the whole with fear, and start climbing herself up. The hunter stands on his feet, and ran toward to the hole. The scarecrow spear in front of him, and said: do not even think about it...your whore has to pay what she done...

The hunter pulled himself away, and ran toward to the hole.

The scarecrow gazed at him with devilish smile. He put his head down, and mumble something under his lips.

Hunter reached himself to the hole with all of his strength. Before he can look down of the whole a shadow ran into him, and pushed him away.

The hunter dragged in the ground, sit in his knee, and raised his head. A few evil scarecrows stand above his head, and blocked his way.



The evil scarecrow surrounded the hunter. William stands on his feet, and grind his teeth. The witch tried to pulled himself up. She reached herself near to the surface, and put her hand in the edge. Before she can climb herself up, something pulled her down. She takes a look down, and saw a monster grab

her feet, and try to put her down. She smashed her feet to monster's face, but her feet ran through to monster face, and turn it to the black smoke. The earth was abating, the mod in the edge was cracking, and separated from the edge. The witch's eyes start trembling through fear. the feel of the hanging put fear in her heart.

The moment that the witch throws down of the pit, a hand coil around her hand, and grab her. She raised her head, and saw the Lean above the pit. Lena pulled her up to her waist.

She pulled her saber, and stab the monster hand. The monster hand turn to the black smoke, and the witch released from monster claw.

Lena coils her head around Marian's waist, and pulled her up. Both of them shared a look, Lena takes a look at the witch with frighten look, and said: what is going on?

Witch gaze at her with strange look and said: scarecrow, release the hellish army

Lena: how can we kill them?

The witch takes a look around, saw her bow, and arrow on the ground.

She looks at Lena, and said: pick this

Lena picked up the bow, and arrow, and turn her face to the witch. Marian stand on her feet, look at her, and said: this arrow kills these monster...

A monster came out of the whole, and smash it hand on the land. Lena grabs one of the arrows from quiver, went above the hole, and shoved the arrow on monster's eyes.

The monster screech, and turn to dust. Lena looked at the witch, and said: what's the plan?

Witch looked at her, and said: cover me to I can close the pit...

The witch heard a terrifying roar sound from bottom of the pit. She takes step toward to the hole, and bump in scarecrow chest.

She pushed back, look up, and saw scarecrow showed up in front of her way. Scarecrow take step toward to the witch. Lena ran toward to the scarecrow. the demon smashed his back of his hand to Lena face, and pushed her

away. The witch gaze at scarecrow with frighten look, and she takes step back. Scarecrow hook his hand around her neck, and stare at her with rage. The reflection of scarecrow glint in Marian's eyes. The scarecrow tight the grip lifts the witch, and said with angry tone: you bugging me witch...

Lena sits on her knee, put an arrow on the bow, and aim it. scarecrow while stare at Marian eye said: the hell make fore whore like you...

Scarecrow spin toward to the pit, band the hand that hold the witch toward too his chest, and attempt to throw the witch down to the pit.

Suddenly his eyes fell on the sharpness of the arrow that throws toward to his face. he pulled himself back, and the arrow starch his face.

A smoke rise from scarecrow face, and he felt a stink on his face. he left the witch, and shout through anger. He dragged his hand on his face. the blood of arrow touched the tip of his finger, and a faint smoke rise from his

finger. He takes a look with rage through to the direction that arrow shoot. Lena stands in front of the scarecrow, and gaze at him with astonish look. She put another arrow on the bow, and pulled it toward to the scarecrow.

Scarecrow pulled himself back, grab the arrow in the air, and look at the tip of the arrow. By seeing the blood on the arrow his eyebrow twist together. he put the arrow on the ground, and ran toward to the Lena.

In the mean while the hunter was fighting with the evil scarecrows. a punch hit to his face, and he fell on is knee. He put his hand in his coat pocket, and bring the knife that Edward gave it to him. one of the scarecrows take step toward to him, clasp the hunter hair, and pulled his head up. While the blood was floating from hunter's forehead, look at the evil scarecrow with rage, and shoved the dagger in monster stomach.

The demon take step back, and shout through pain, the other take step back, and look at the hunter with fear. William stands on his feet, spin the blade in his hand, grab the tip of the

blade facing out, and gaze at them with look full of hate.

In the same time Lena, and scarecrow struggling with each other. The scarecrow tried to hit a punch to Lena's face. she was wrathful warrior, and had high speed. She used her skills with agility, and resist against the hits.

The scarecrow lost his temper, grind his teeth, lift his leg, and smash in the back of Lena's leg, and broke her foot. Lena shout through pain, and fell on the ground.

The sound of the Lena scream draw Edward, and Angela attention while they were fighting with the hellish monsters.

The witch ran toward to the scarecrow, and pushed him back. The demon left Lena behind, clasp his hand to Marian's hair, twist the hair around his hand, take a spin, lift the witch by her hair, and smash her to a tree.

Scarecrow catch a breath through anger, take step above Lena head, and put his hand on her face. he looked at the difference color of

her eyes, and said with hateful tone: that was the last time you interrupt...

The scarecrow slowly dragged her thumb on Lena face, a devilish smile appeared on his face, and he dipped his thumb on her left eye.

The sound of the squashing the eyeball plant a satisfying smile on demon lips.

Edward while was running toward to scarecrow, untie the rag around his hand, and press his wound to bleed.

Lena screamed through the pain, she coils her hand around scarecrow fore hand, and try to detach the hand on her face.

Edward reached to the scarecrow, and wrap his hand around scarecrow hand. The moment his wound touched the scarecrow skin a black smoke rise from scarecrow's hand, and start burning his skin.

The demon left Lena, take step back look at Edward with hatred, and said with angry tone: bastard, I deal with you later...

He shouts a few words in unknow language. few of the hellish monster by hearing the

scarecrow sound gather around him.
Scarecrow summon his crows, and disappear among them.

The witch stands on her spot, touched his head, blink, and take a look around while her head was buzzing due to the hit.

The hunter was fighting with the evil scarecrows. Edward sits above Lena head, the blood covered her face, and she was fell on Edward arm with faint form. Angela was fighting with the hellish monster that surrounded Edward. A few monsters appear around the witch, and encircle her. She took a deep breath, glanced at the hunter, put her head down, and pressed her eyes.

Tear gather in her eyes, and fell on the ground. she opened her eyes, and said under her lips: I'm sorry William...

She cast a spell, and summon the hellish suit.

The witch raised her head. A flame appeared on her eyes, and the hellish suit coils around her body like a rote of a tree. Fire lights under her palm. She pushed the monster back by

her rageful fire, and start throwing fire ball at evil scarecrows.

The hunter takes advantage of the situation, and killed two of them. the witch take step with rage toward to the evil scarecrows, and fire them up with her flame.

The hunter turns his face, and stare at the witch with worried face. when he saw the hellish clothes on her body, gaze at her with fey look. The witch take step, and stand near to the hunter. William looked at her with sorrow look. The witch looked at him, and said: don't look at me like this, I didn't have a choice

Hunter: [silent]

Edward while was fighting with the hellish monster around Lena, look at the hunter, and shout: hey love birds [shout pause] can you give use a hand...

Hunter spins his mace in the air, took a deep breath, and ran toward t the monsters. The witch looked at the Monsters, and start throwing fire ball at the monsters.

Everyone engaged with the monsters. The witch pushed the monsters away with her fire ball, and went toward to the Lena.

Lena fell on the ground lifeless with a broken leg. William smashed his mace into a monster's side in front of him, look at the witch, and shout: Marian, you have to close the hole...

The witch ran toward to the pit, and start casting her spell. Everyone one associate with each other to defeat the monsters. The witch spell was working. the mod on the side of the whole was collapsing.

In the meantime, the sound of crows filled the air. Couple of crows appear, and formed in a circle. The scarecrow arises between the crows he carried a long chain in his hand.

He swings the chain in the air, and hook around the witch's neck. He looked at her with rage, and said: your such pain in the ass, time to finish this...

The hunter look fell on the scarecrow. He ran into the scarecrow, and throw himself on the scarecrow.

The scarecrow fell on the ground, and the chain around witch's neck released. Hunter sits on scarecrow chest, and starts punching him.

After few punched, the hunter attempt to punch the demon for another time, but the demon blocked the hunter's punch with his palm. he look at hunter with rage, pressed his fist, twist his body, sit on hunter's chest and start hitting him.

After few punches he stand above hunter head, band over himself, grab his collar, dragged him in to the ground.

The hunter tried to free himself, but before he can do anything the scarecrow throw him in to a tree. The hunter hit to a tree with his back. he pressed his lips together, and scream with close mouth.

Scarecrow take step toward to hunter, look at him with rage, and said: you can defeat me...

The hunter spit the blood of his mouth, glance at the scarecrow with smirk, pressed his hand

on floor, and stand up in front of the scarecrow. for a second, he limps in his spot but he stands straight, pulled out his blade, and grab the knife in his hand. he looks at the scarecrow, and said: I wanna try...

Scarecrow put his head down, and said: fucking hunters...

Hunter points the blade to the scarecrow.

Angela while was fighting with the hellish monsters, take a look at the Edward, and said: there is too many of them...

Edward dragged his ax on a monster face, grind his teeth through anger, and said: I know...

The witch stands in her spot, dragged her hand under her neck, and continued her spell.

The crack on the ground were stick to gather, and the diameter of the hole was filling up. The Witch take a look at the ground, and said: it's working [talking to herself]

Hunter was beating up by the scarecrow. He was fell on his knee, and scarecrow hold his neck with one hand, and punch him with his other hand. Hunter while was beating glace at behind, and snigger with bloody face.

The scarecrow that was enjoy beating hunter, raised his hand to smash the next hit harder but when he saw the hunter snigger stopped, and take a look behind.

The crack on the earth were stick together, and the diameter of the hole was decreasing. The scarecrow by seeing the seen get angry, toss the hunter on the ground, and said with angry tone: no....

Scarecrow grinds his teeth, gaze at the hunter, and fade the derisory smile on hunter's face, by smashing his feet to his face.

The hunter fell on the ground. scarecrow take a step with rush toward to the witch, and summon his crows. Many crows appear from bottom of the wood, and gather around the witch. They spin around her, and bothering her by pecking her.

The witch stopped her spell, and try to push the crow away of herself, but suddenly a hand enters to the crow circle grab her, and tossed him out side of the crow herd.

The witch throws on the dried leave of the wood. She pushed her hand to the ground, and try to stand up on her feet. Scarecrow get close to her, and smash his boot on her hand. The witch heard the sound breaking her little finger. Scarecrow stand above her head, look at her with rage, and said: I should kill you when I had the chance...

The witch grinds her teeth, flame up a fire on her right palm, gaze at the scarecrow with rage, and toss a fire ball to his face.

The scarecrow shout, dragged his hand on his face, and take step back. The witch stands on his feet. The flame of anger ripple in her eyes, and she start throwing fire ball at the scarecrow.

The flame of the witch wouldn't effective on scarecrow, and only pushed him back.

The hunter that was fell the ground with sore face raised his head, and saw a few hellish

monsters coming to him. he put his head down with frustrated mood, and said: shit...

He picked his mace, smash on the ground, grab the bottom of the mace, stand on his feet, and ready to fight.

Edward that was fighting with the monsters, saw the witch that try to push the scarecrow away from himself. He spins around himself hit his ax in a monster face, and saw the bow, and arrow in Lena's hand. He takes step forward, smash his ax to a monster neck, and turn it to dust. Edward Take step toward to the bow, lean on the ground, and put his hand on the bow.

Lena while was felling on her knee with broken leg with and a bone that pop out of his body take a look at Edward with bloody face, and said with faint tone: I can still help...

Edward glance at her, and said: you already did enough, just hold still...

He takes the bow of her hand, put a bloody arrow on the bow, and pulled it toward to the scarecrow.

While Scarecrow was resisting under the witch fire, an arrow dipped to his shoulder. He grinds his teeth with anger, take a look at Edward, and lead his crows toward to him.

The crow herd gather around Edward, and block his vision.

The scarecrow eyes fell on a fire ball that was came to him. he leans himself, and dodge of the hit. The witch repeatedly throws fire ball toward to him. the scarecrow spin around the witch, dive on the ground, and pick his chain while he was floating in the air. He fell on the ground, spin himself, stand on his feet, and spin the chain in the air.

scarecrow hooked the chain around Marian's neck. He looked at her with furious look, pull the witch toward to himself, and shout with anger: get over here...

The witch pulled, and fell on the ground. the scarecrow while standing on his feet dragged the chain around Marian's neck with both hands.

The witch grabs the chain with her hands, and try to release herself.

The scarecrow pulled the witch near to himself, and pulled the chain up with one hand. The witch while breath hardly, and attempt to release herself, fell on her knee, and stand in front of the scarecrow.

Scarecrow gazed at the witch. a devilish smile appeared on his face, and he pulled his nail out of his finger. Before he can shove his nail in the witch's throat, Edward reached himself with high speed, and push him to the ground.

The chain around Marian's neck release. she took a deep breath, and look up, and saw Edward above her head.

Edward looks at the witch, and said: close the damn hole

He turns his face to the scarecrow, swing his ax, and slowly take step to the scarecrow. The witch removed the chain around her neck stands on her feet immediately, and ran into the hole. she renewal her spell again.

Edward ran into the scarecrow, raised his ax, and aim the scarecrow neck. the demon steals his head, dodge, and punch at Edward's face.

Edward pushed back. while he was painting because of exhaustion take a look at the scarecrow. he drops his ax, roll his sleeve, grab a knife from the belt around his waist, and opened a wound next to the previous wound. The Scarecrow stare at him with frighten look, and said: have you lost your mind?

Edward gaze at him, and said: maybe [pause] let's get over with this...

The Scarecrow eyes dilated though fear.

Edward fists his hand to spread his blood, smiled at the scarecrow, and ran toward to him.

The scarecrow pull himself back to prevent from Edward touch. But Edward was persistent, and attack to the demon again.

the scarecrow grabs Edward's neck with his hand, and shout with angry tone: enough...

Edward catches the scarecrow arm, and press his palm.

The black smoke come out of scarecrow skin. Scarecrow left the Edward, and take step back

he takes a look at his hand, gazed at Edward, and said with angry tone: mother fucker...

Edward glare at him with titter, and said: you like that wouldn't you

Scarecrow said with socked tone: how?

Edward: none of your fucking business

Scarecrow stare at him with rage. He takes step back, and summon his crows. Edward ran in to the him grabs the scarecrow's collar, and pull him out from crow circle. Scarecrow tossed on the ground. he raised his head, and look at Edward with rage. Edward looked at him, and said: me and you have a bone to pick...

Scarecrow raised his head, and summon more crows. Couple of more crows gather around, and making a screech voice. Edward takes a look at the crows, and distracted.



scarecrow took advantage of the situation,
take step back, and disappear among crows.
Edward takes a look around and shout: come
out you coward...

on the other side of the story the witch stands
up top of the hole. the hole was getting

smaller moment by moment. The witch finished her spell. the bulkhead of the pit collapse, and closed the hole.

A mighty dust filled the air, and the hellish monster that try to come out of the hole trap other side.

Suddenly The scarecrow appears behind the witch. he grabs the witch hair, and knock her on the ground. Scarecrow while dragged the witch on the ground, glanced at her, and shout with rage: you think that stop me I opened thousand cracks if I have to

The scarecrow stands in front of a tree, gaze at Mariai's eyes, and start smashing her head to the tree for several time until bleed.

The Edward eyes fell on the scarecrow, he ran on to him, and push him aside, he putted his hand on scarecrow chest, but the blood on his palm was dried, and had no effect on the scarecrow.

The scarecrow glance at Edward, let go the witch, and smiled sarcastically. Edward looked at scarecrow with frighten look and said: oh, oh

The scarecrow grabs his neck, stare at his eyes with rage, and smash him in to the ground. he sits on Edward chest crisp his hair, look at him with rage, and said: your goanna regret that what you done...

Scarecrow start smashing Edward's head to the ground for several time. The Edward pupil vanished for a second, his eye's turn white, and he lose his consciousness.

the scarecrow turns his face, his eyes fell on the ax on the ground, he stands on Edward chest, takes step to the ax, and pick it.

The hunter smashed his mace on the face of the last hellish monster. He bands over himself put his hand on knee, and catch a breath. He raised his head, saw the scarecrow holding an ax walking toward to Edward. He swings his mace, and ran into the scarecrow.

The scarecrow went above Edward heard. he raised the ax in the sky, and aimed at Edward's throat. he looks at the him with hateful look, and said: that was the last time you stand in my way...

Hunter reached himself to the scarecrow. The demon slammed the ax down, and hunter restrain the strike ax with his mace.

The ax was near to Edward's throat. Hunter takes a look at him while he was unconsciousness. He used all of his strength, and repel the stick.

Scarecrow push a way, and look at the hunter with shocked face. Hunter glance at Edward, and shout: wake up Ed...

On the other side the wood, Angela kills the last monster around Lena. she starches her body back, took her hands behind her back, raised his head, and take a deep breath.

While the cold steam of the air came of her mouth, she put her head down, and wipe the sweat on her forehead with back of her hand.

Hunter while was fighting with the scarecrow, take step backward. Scarecrow swing the ax toward to him. with every spin of the ax William heard the sound of the hit under his ear. The scarecrow gets mad, grab the ax with both hands, and swing it toward to hunter.

The sharpness in the tip of the ax scratch hunter's face, and open a wound.

He takes a step back, and touch his wound. Scarecrow look at the hunter, and smiled madly. He ran in to the hunter, and kick his feet to William's stomach. hunter fell on the ground, and roll backward.

Edward opened his eyes, and roll himself on the ground. he barely stands on his feet, put his head up, and saw scarecrow stand in front of the hunter with his ax.

With a tire eyes, and lifeless body Edward untied his shirt button, and pulled his knife out of the sheet. He dragged the knife on his chest without an hesitate. A deep wound open, and his blood start flowing.

He put the knife on the sheet around his waist, and ran into the scarecrow. He grabs the scarecrow from behind, and stick his body to him. he heard the sound of burning the scarecrow's skin, and a black smoke came out from the burning area.

scarecrow shout through pain, he pushed his feet to the ground, and throw himself on

Edward. While he was fell on Edward on the ground, he hits his elbow to Edward face, and try to release himself.

The knob around his body gets loose, and scarecrow free himself. He rolled his body on the ground to get away from Edward.

Edward leans his bloody body, and take a look at the scarecrow. Hunter takes step toward to him, and gaze at him.

His eyes fell on the wound that bleeding on Edward's chest. He looked at him with worried face, and said with shocked scared tone: what have you done?

Edward glance at hunter, and said with angry tone: not now William

The scarecrow was getting weak, and he couldn't stand on his feet. Fear glint in his eyes. While his skin was still burning, he fell on his knee, and start panting.

Angela reaches herself to them. her eyes fell on the Edward while he covered with blood, and try to stand on his feet. She froze at her

spot, look at him with shocked face, and said: what did you do to yourself?

Edward stands on his feet, take a look at Angela without saying a word, and take step toward to the scarecrow.

the witch slowly opened her eyes. the flame of her eyes was faded. she grabs her head with her hand, and sit in her spot. She takes a look around. her eyes were blur. After several blink she gazed at across.

The scarecrow was trying to stand on his feet. Edward takes a look at Angela, and said: hold him...

Angela put her sword in her sheath, and take step to the scarecrow. She grabs the hands of the scarecrow from behind, push her leg into his lumbar, and push his body forward.

Scarecrow shake himself, and try to release himself.

Edward takes step to him, and stare at him with numb face. Scarecrow gazed at Edward. A sarcastic smile appeared on his face, and said: if you want to kill me, you have to sacrifice yourself...

Edward pulled the knife around his waist of the sheet. he put down his head, take a look at the tip of the knife, and said with low tone: I know...

He grabs the knife with his left hand, take a look at the wound in his right hand. He put the knife on his wrist, and shoved in his skin without any hesitated. He screamed through pain, and cut his wrist to bleeding.

Hunter drops his mace, ran toward to Edward. he grabs his wrist with both hands, look at the Edward, and said: what the hell are you doing?

Edward glance at hunter, and said: this is the only way

Hunter: no, this is insanity

Edward glance at hunter with doleful eyes, and said: Will I already count as a dead...

Hunter: stare at Edward with sadness in his eyes. Edward pushed the hunter away, and takes step to the scarecrow. He stands in front of him, and gaze at him.

Scarecrow was trying to release himself from Angela hand but he doesn't have the strength. While he put his head down, and panting, he glanced at Edward, and said with hateful tone: I see you in hell bas...

Edward gets close to the scarecrow, grab his neck, and cut his word. His blood spill on scarecrow body, and blood smock were rise on his body.

Hunter takes step to Edward to stop him, but he felt a hand on his shoulder. He turns his head, and saw Marian behind himself that stare at him with sad eyes.

The tear rolled in hunter's eyes.

The sound of the scarecrow screaming, filed the wood.

Edward grinds his teeth through pain. he carries a lot of pain because losing the blood. The black smoke was envelope around Edward, and Angela.

The scarecrow screamed his last shouts. his inter body was burning. The entire crows in the area crocking, and flying around.

The scarecrow body was burning, and his skin was turning to human form.

Edward face was covered with sweat. His body was covered with dry blood. He looked at the scarecrow, and smiled proudly. He pressed the scarecrow neck with the power that left for him, and spill his blood on him. his knee was getting weak, and he fell on the ground with faint face.

Angela left the scarecrow, and take step back. The black smoke relent, and everyone stare at the scarecrow.

Scarecrow opened his eyes with fear. He takes a look around with amazed face. he put his head down, and take a look at his hand.

His hand was back to the human form. A man with white skin, long brunet hair in the way that covered his ear. He had scar on his left eyebrow, that dragged near to his eyes.

Scarecrow won't feel his power in his wain. He dragged his hand on his face, look at Edward with rage, and said: what did you do?

Edward fell on hunter's arm lifeless.

Scarecrow take a look at him, stands on his feet, and take step with rage toward to Edward.

Suddenly all of the crows in the area gaze at the demon, and start croaking with screech voice. The scarecrow that returns to his human form take a look around with frighten look.

A man with crow face came out behind the tree wood. He wears a black outfit, and had a gigantic crow on his shoulder. He gazed at the scarecrow, and take step to him.

The scarecrow eyes dilated through fear, and he froze at his spot. The look at the crow man eyes put fear on scarecrow heart. The crow man take step forward to scarecrow, and said:

Belius...

Scarecrow take step back through fear, and said: no...

The crow man stands in front of him, and said:
time to stand on your bargain...



The crows in the wood, circle around Belius. The sound of his screaming could be heard from the crow herd. Suddenly his shout faded. the crow brooked the circle, and separated in the wood.

Hunter takes a look at the empty space of the crow circle for a second. There was no sign of the scarecrow, and the only thing that could be seen was the burning ground under scarecrow feet.

William put his hand under Edward head, raised his head, gazed at him with sadness in his eyes, and said: why did you do this?

Edward smile though pain with out saying a single word. Marian gets close to Edward, sit above his head, and dragged her hand through his hair. Edward looked at her, and said with faint tone: Marian...

A single tear drops on the witch's chick. She looks at Edward, and said: I'm here...

Edward glance at the hunter, gaze at Marian, and said: take care of him, will you?

Marian shakes her head, as the sign of confirm. Edward takes a look at the hunter raised his bloody hand to him. hunter grab his hand, and press it. Edward looked at him, and said with faint voice: Will...

William sniffed his nose, wipe his tear with other hand, look at him and said: yes...

Edward: promise me something

William: anything you say

Edward: don't lose her again...

William smiled while a drop of tear fell on his eyes, and said: I promise

A smile appeared on Edward's face. Angela that stands in front of him, take step forward. Edward stare at him, and said with interrogative tone: it's time...

Angela looked at him with sad face, and shake a head as the sign of confirm. Edward looked at her, and said: I'm ready

Angela gets close to the Edward, sit on her knee, took the William spot, put her hand under Edward's head, and stare at his eyes. Edward smile at her with numb face, and said:

before I go, I wanna say this but thank you for standing there for me the whole time [short pause] I wish the circumstance was different to we have a chance to be together...

Angela said with a lump in her throat: yeh I wish...

Edward gazed his eyes to Angela eyes, and said: at list, I can kiss you right now...

Marian looked at Edward with shocked face, and said: you never kiss your girl friend before?

William narrowed his eyes glance at Edward, take a look at the witch, and said: he couldn't kiss her...

Edward gazed at the hunter. William takes a look at Angela, and said: she's his reaper...

Marian takes a look at William than put her head down.

She looks at Edward, and said: you fell in love with your reaper?

Edward responds with painful tone: yeh

Marian smirk painfully, and said: that's why you won't kiss her [Look at Angela] her kiss takes your life... [with sad tone]

flash back open/ 100 days ago

Edward was wake up early in the morning in the bed drunk with two naked women sleep next to him. He gets out of the bed, look around, find his pants, and wear it. he walks on his toe, and sneak out of the room. He slowly closed the door behind himself, turns his face, and suddenly saw her reaper appear in front of him.

He pushed back through panic, put his hand on his chest, and said with sleepy tone: Jesus Crise...

Reaper: [silent]

Edward takes a deep breath, look at the reaper, and said: I almost shit in my pants

Reaper while lean on the wall said: so, this is your plan, get lade, and choke yourself with alcohol to dead?

Edward rubbed his head with his palm, and said: what those it has to do with you?

Reaper: nothing...

Edward: than what the hell you doing here?

Reaper: [silent]

Edward: look you do me a favor, and I'm grateful, but it doesn't give you that right, that constantly visit me

Reaper: I know, I was just curios, to see what do you doing with the rest of your life...

Edward: well, sleeping, drinking, and getting lade...

Reaper: don't you want do something productive?

Edward narrowed his eyes, and said: like what?

Reaper: Leave a legacy, spent the rest of your life with the people you love?

Edward: ok first of all, I don't have no one, and second of all, why on earth should bring a child to this word

Reaper: I don't know, that's what humans does

Edward: will, they are stupid...

Raper raised an eyebrow, and said: ok, enjoy the rest of your life...

The reaper put her face away, and turn around, Edward put his head down, and sign. he raised his head, take a look at the reaper, and said: you think I want this, no, I did this because I don't want spent the rest of my life alone [short pause] I did this because I had no other option...

Reaper turns her face to Edward. He looked at the reaper, and said: you're a reaper, I don't except you to understand...

Reaper waves a head, and said: believe or not no one knows the feel of loneliness more than a reaper

Edward: how so?

reaper: I'm a reaper, we burn with a gift or maybe is a curse

Edward: I don't understand?

Reaper paused, and said: my kiss kills people

Edward smirk sarcastically, and said: It's like you more fucked up than I am

Reaper smiled with pain. Edward takes step forward, next to her, look at her, and said: come on, let's get a drink

Reaper said with shock: in this time of the day?

Edward: so?

Reaper stare at him with deadly eyes. Edward said with mocking tone: not to complain, but our face says I'm goanna kill you...

Reaper snigger, and put her head down.

Edward: see better

Reaper glance at Edward, and said: what?

Edward: you're face

Reaper: [silent]

Edward takes step forward, spin himself, look at reaper, and said: Can I ask a question?

Reaper: sure

Edward: am I the only one can see you?

Reaper: right know no, but if I want yes

Edward said with mocking tone: huh

Reper: what?

Edward: I never though I be exclusive for
some one

they start walking in the hallway, and left the
inn.

[flash back end]

Angela caressed Edward face, lean her head
toward to him. Edward touched her face
gently, and look at her with regret in his eyes.
She sticks her lips on Edward's lips, and kiss
him delicately.

After their kissed finished, Edward hand slowly
fell off Angela's face lifelessly. Anglela
dragged her hand on his dead eyes, wipe her
tear, and stand on her feet.

The hellish clothes around the witch body
gradually disappears like a dust in the ground.

Angela looked at the witch with worried face,
narrowed her eyes, opened her mouth to say

something, but the witch looks at her with sad face, and eyes filled of tear. she slowly shakes her head as the sign no.

Angela stare at Marian, and shut her mouth. She takes a look at the witch, and hunter, and said: I guess this is goodbye...

She takes step among to wood, went behind the trees, and vanished in the middle of the wood.

Lena while was fell on the ground with broken leg was the witness of all the event.

The hunter swallowed the lump in his throat, put his hand under Edward body, lifts him up, and take step to the inn.

The witch went toward to Lena, and help her to stand on her feet.

The hunter grabs a white sheet from inn, and cover Edward body.

They ride on the chariot, and went to the closest cemetery. William takes off the chariot with mournful look. He went to the empty space in a cemetery, grab the shovel, and start digging a land.

After a few minutes he dig a grave. He went toward to the chariot, lift the body, and buried it to the grave. He filled the shovel in his hand, and pour it on the body. His eyes fell on the white shroud, and he brook the lump in his throat. He riase his head up, and crying mutely. He sniffed his nose, and while he was crying start filling the grave.

After he filled the grave, he smashed on the mod with back of the shovel. He tossed the shovel on the ground, and went to the chariot. He turns his face, and saw the witch busy bundle a splint on Lena leg.

Lena glanced at the hunter, put her hand on the witch's hand. The witch takes a look at her, and Lena sigh at the hunter with her eyes.

The witch slowly take step toward to the hunter. She put her hand on his face, and stare at his red eyes. Marian gets close to William, put her hand behind his head, lean his head on her shoulder, and embrace her between her arm. The hunter hugged the witch, and sniff her hair.

After a minute, they left the cemetery, ride on the chariot, and get back to the inn.

The witch settled Lena in a room in down stairs. The hunter take step to a room, take of his coat on toss on the chair in the room.

He sits in the edge of the bed, and gaze at the sunset through window. The pallor color of the sunset blaze at his red eyes. The witch went behind him, and hold him from behind. Marian slowly lean William body on the bed, and closed her eyes while cuddling him from behind. both of them fell sleep immediately because of the exhaustion. They spent a long day, and the only thing can lift the heavy burden on their shoulder was sleep.

The next morning, Hunter opened his eyes, rolled his body on the bed, and saw himself alone in the room. He stands on his spot, take a look around, and said with sleepy voice: Marian...

When He didn't hear any respond, he straight his voice, and call he again. William came out of his room, check the other room of the inn, and went to Lena's room. He opened the door,

and saw her sit in the edge of the bed. He looked at her, and said have seen Marian?

Lena while was putting a salve on her eyes, look at hunter, and shake a head as the sign of no.

Hunter came out of the room, went to the hall look around with frantic look, and saw a folded paper in the table. He narrowed his eyes, take step to the table, and saw his name wrote on the paper. He reached his hand to the paper, grab it, look at paper with astonish look, open it, and start reading it.

Dear William, I hope you understand the reason of my absence.

I don't want leave you in this condition, but I have no choice. after the battle we hade yesterday, at the end of the day I realized that I am lost a part I'm of myself, and soon I be soulless.

Despite of my inner desire that I want to be with you, and spent every moment of mine with you. but I'm force to leave you because person without soul, has not the capability of perception of human emotional, and gradually turn to a cold stone.

I didn't spend much time with you, but I'm was lucky for a brief moment, to know you, and I had a chance to be your companion.

I want you remember me the way I was, not a cold heartless witch.

You're a good friend, a decent man, and a gentle lover. Every woman soliciting a man like you

I'm bagging you to let go of me, and get back to your regular life. I hope someday you can forgive me

I love you from bottom of my heart,
and wish you the best **hunter**.

P.s Marian

hunter fell on the chair behind the table, and took a deep breath. He bands over himself, and rub his palm to his face with frustration mood. He folded the latter, put in his pocket, get back to his room, and wear his coat. He came out of the room with disturbing face, and saw Lena that walking with the limp. Lena looked at the hunter with worried face, and said: where are you going?

William while was heading outside said without looking at her: to look for Marian...

William went out side of the inn. he takes step toward to the chariot, and detach the black muscular hours from the chariot. He sits on the horse, and hit the road.

It was early in the morning. the sky wasn't completely bright. He tapped his feet to the horse, and said: faster...

He continued his way to find a sign from the witch. Hunter passed through the wood, reach to a river, and stopped the horse. The horse raised his feet in the air, and neigh.

He spins the horse, and suddenly his eye's fell of few smashed bushes. He takes of the horse, and take step forward. He bands his body, and saw few dropped of blood splash in the bushes.

The hunter eyes pup out through fear, and fear conquer his heart for a second. he slowly takes step forward, and continued his way.

His eyes fell on a water, and saw a floating blood inflow in the river. He gazed his eyes at the river, and follow the blood track.



A little higher above the river in the shallow part of the water there was dead soldier body that dress like knight, and his blood flow on the river.

Hunter gaze at the dead body, and said: you can defeat the witch alone you moron...

He gets back to his horse, grab the bridle, jump on the saddle, and whip the horses twice. near of the noon hunter arrived at the old cabin that belong to the witch. He jumps of the horse, and ran toward to the house. He opened the door with rush, and shout: Marian...

The cabin was empty, and covered with the dust. The hunter let go the door knob remove the cobweb in front of his face, and slowly take step into the cabin.

He stands in the middle of the cabin, put his head down with frustration mood, and said: where are you girl...

He raised his head, spin his neck, and take a look around. His eyes fell on a jaw that filled with green liquid. He narrowed his eyes, gaze at the jaw, and said: Gloria...

William left the cabin with rush, ran into the horse put his feet on the stirrup, and ride on the horse. He grabs the bridle put his feet to the horse, and said: let's go...

He reached himself to Gloria's house with the fastest speed that was possible.

A wooden eerie cabin, that surrounded by dead threes.

Hunter jumps off the horse, and went toward to the cabin. He ignored the dead trees, and reach himself to the door, fist his hand, and knock on the door.

After a second anticipation when he won't hear any response, He went behind the window, and take a look behind it.

A black snake with black spangle on the body crawling down of wooden shelves. The house ceiling was adorned with dead skeletons of animals.

Hunter put his hand around his eyes, and look closely. The flame under the pot was on, and contents of the pot was boiling.

Hunter gets back to the entrance door, and knock on it again. He takes step back, put his hand to his side, and just the moment he was losing his hope, he heard a foot step from behind.

He turns his face, and look behind himself. Gloria stare at hunter with rage. She dropped the basket of the mountain flora. Before the hunter can say a word, she used her magic, and push press him toward to the door.

The hunter pushed into the door. He looked at Gloria, and said: easy woman [short pause] I know you probably won't remember me...

Gloria responds with angry tone: I remember you. I know it's only matter of time to show up for killing me hunter...



Hunter while weas emotionless in his spot,
look at Gloria, and said: I'm not here for you

Gloria raised her eyebrow, and said: than
what hell are you doing here?

Hunter: I have a request for you...

Gloria: what?

Hunter: I want find someone for me

Glorie: how?

Hunter: Marian...

Gloria: why?

Hunter: it's long story...

Gloria used her magic, push hunter forward,
and smash him to the door again, and said:
than make it short...

Hunter: I don't have time to explain it [short
pause] each minute than I waist here she gets
farther, and farther...

Gloria: what did you to her, that she run away
from you?

Hunter: nothing, I swear to God

Gloria: than why are look after her?

Hunter catch a breath, glance at Gloria, and said: because I'm in love with her...

Gloria's eyes pop out through shock, and she gaze at hunter with surprised look. Hunter gazed at Gloria, and said: this may little hard to believe, but I need your help...

Gloria: you're a hunter, why won't you track her yourself...

Hunter: we both know if she wants to hide, I can't find her

Gloria shacks her head with crooked smile as the sign of approval. Hunter looked at Gloria, and said: there is letter in my pocket, that Marian rote it, if you take a look at it, you might figure something

Gloria gets close to hunter, put her hand in Willim's coat, and bring out the letter. She skims the latter.

hunter take a look at Gloria with appealing look, and said: please?

Gloria smirk at hunter, and said: wow, you must be desperate that came to me

Hunter: I am

Gloria: what about my payment?

Hunter: I pay with cash...

Gloria: you know I don't except money...

Hunter: come on woman, can't you make an exception this time?

Gloria gazed at desperate eyes of the hunter. she put her head down, sign. and remove her magic on him. she went through cabin door, and said: come in, let see what can I do...

Gloria went inside of the house, and hunter followed her. The smell of obsolescence of blood annoyed hunter's nose. Gloria put the letter on a wooden table look at hunter, and said: sense when Marian practice dark magic?

Hunter: as I said, it's long story...

Gloria went toward to the wooden shelve. She pits the head of the black snake, and pick a potion with small glass bottle from shelve. She takes step toward to the table, pick the latter, and mumble something under her lips. The latter burn to the ashes. She put the ash on the empty small bottle, put few contain of the potion jar in the bottle, and said a word in

unknown language. The color of liquid from the bottle turns colorless from red. Gloria turns her face to the hunter, and said: each time you smell the contain of the bottle, you see a vision of her...

A smile appeared on hunter lips. He raised his hand to grab the bottle. Gloria pulled back her hand, gazed at hunter with numb face, and said: 200 shilling...

Hunter brings out two sags of money from inner pocket, and left on the table. He grabs the bottle from Gloria, and said: thank you, I own you

Gloria looked at hunter with disgusting look, and said: yeh you are, now get the fuck out here...

hunter left the cabin immediately, and walk toward to his horse. He removed the cork from magical bottle, get under his nose, and sniff it.

his pupil turns to icy white color, and a something wakes up inside him. he saw a clairvoyance. His insight passed through the wood with speed, reach to a village, and saw

the witch sit behind a counter. she drinking rum. The vision that he saw turn reverse, and put the path of the pub in front of hunter's eyes.

Hunter gasp, and his eye's turn to regular color. William pressed his eyelid, sit on the horse, grab the bridle, and put the horse on the track.

He arrived at the pub in the middle of the night. He jumps on the horse, dragged the animal, and tied it to the wooden base in front of the pub.

Hunter takes step inside the pub, and look around. He put his hand inside of his pocket, bring out the buttle, remove the cork on the talisman buttle, and sniff the material.

His eyes turn to color of ice, and his insight saw another vision from the witch. she was sitting behind a table, and talking to a strange man.

The Witch look at the stranger man, and said: so, Capitan where is your distance?

Streger Man look at Marian, and said: Spain

Witch: do you have a room for another passenger...

Strenger Man: yeh, but it' cost you

Witch: I don't mind

Strenger man: go in the dock, ask for the man named Jones, and tell him Capitan Gergich send me...

The revelation in hunter's eyes ended. His eye's turn to the normal color, and he wave his head through dizziness.

He went to the counter, look at the bartender, and said: hey mate, I need a favor...

The bartender raise eyebrow with shocking face. William paid hundred shilling to the bartender, and exchanged his horse with a fresh horse.

The bartender took him outside, and show him the new horse. Hunter takes step toward the horse, jump on it immediately, and hit the road.

At the nears of the sunrise, in twilight sky he arrived at the dock. While William was ride his horse saw the witch that stand on the cliff.

The morning breeze wave the meadow.
hunter jumps off the horse while the horse was trotting, and ran into the cliff.

The morning breeze moved the read head of the witch in the air. She gazed down of the cliff at the ship with numb face.

Hunter while was panting ran into the witch, and shout: Marian...

Witch turn her face, and saw hunter ran into her,.she gazed her look at him, and said with calm shocked tone: William...

Hunter reaches himself to the nears of the witch, he stands in front of her, look at her with better face, and said: what are you doing Marian...

Witch: how did you find me Will?

Hunter brings out the magical buttle from his coat, hold it between his finger in front of the witch, and said: I had to pull some straight but

you should know, I pay her with cash this time...

Witch smirk with pain, and said: what are you doing here?

Hunter: I'm come to stop you

Witch press her eyes, wave a head, and said: William, I ask you to let go if me

Hunter takes step toward to the witch, and said: I made a promise Marian. I'm a man of my word, and more importantly I don't want let you go [short pause] I just get you back, I can't bear losing you again

The witch stare at the sadness in hunter's eyes, and said: Will...

Hunter gaze at her eyes. A lump was stuck in his throat. He looks at her with innocent face, and said: I love you Marian...

Witch gaze at him, and said: I love you too William, but...

Hunter: there is no but [short pause] I left you in the desert once, I'm not goanna make a same mistake twice

Witch: but I don't want you recompense of my mistake...

Hunter: I'm sure we can find a way for your situation...

The witch swallowed the lump in her throat, look at hunter, and said: there is no way...

The hunter: don't say that...

Witch: believe me William I want the same thing you want, but the life won't go way that we want [short pause] I made a bad choice, and it's time to deal with my consequence

Hunter: than let me be with you in this condition

The witch put her head down, dragged her hand to her hair, stopped herself from crying look at hunter, and said: I don't want to put this burden on your shoulder...

Hunter: I want you with your soul or without it, and If I have too, I chase you in every corner of this universe to looking for you, for the rest of my life [long pause] so please don't leave me...

The tear rolled in the witch eyes, she turns her face back, and start crying. She dragged her hand under her eyes, and wipe her tear. She griped her hand to the hex bag that attach around her waist in front of her belly. She slowly untied the knob on the sag, and put the finger that wipe her tear in the bag. she put some of the grind plant in the hex bag on the tip of her finger, and rub on her lips without hunter notice it. for a second a rote of yellow line appeared on her lips, and smeary to her lips.

She wet her bottom lip with top lip, and tied the knob on the hex bag. she sniffed her nose, turn her neck to the hunter, and said: are you sure about this?

The hunter take step toward to her, stand behind the witch, put her hand on her shoulder, and spin her toward to himself. William stares at her wet eye's, put his hand on her face, gaze at her eyes, and said: I love in the way you are, no matter what...

The witch stare at him. hunter closed his eyes, put his hand around her neck, stick his

head to her forehead, and said with calm delicate voice: stay...

The witch pushed himself forward, grasped at the hunter's coat collar, and gazed at his eyes. William pulled his head back, opened his eyes, and gazed at the witch's eyes with a look filled with urge. Marian hooked her hand around the hunter's neck, smiled at him with a face brimming with pain, and slowly shook her head. Marian, and William stared at each other's eyes. The lump in Marian's throat burst, and her tears floated. Hunter dragged her closer, and said: I promise you, everything will be fine.

The witch touched the hunter's face delicately with the tip of her finger, smiled with wet eyes, and stuck her lips to William's lips.

The heat of the witch's kiss calmed the hunter's heart.

The witch pressed her eyes and a single drop of tear fell on her cheek. She put her hand on the hunter's pocket, and stole the magical bottle from him.

Marian pulled her head back, and stared at the hunter's eyes.

She used her spell, and delete herself from hunter's mind. All the thing that happened in the past remain untouched with that difference that the witch didn't have a roll in it. all the memories that contain with her, from the meeting moment, to happy moment, and said moment, and every battle that pass through with each other to better farewell was only a blur dream for hunter. The named of the Marian buried in hunter mind, and her face appeal as a face of stranger.

The hunter pulled back his face, and gaze at the witch with agape face, it's like it the first time that see her.

The witch grabs the hat from William's head, and put on her head. She caressed his face, look at him for the last time, and said with glum tone: Good bye William...

She takes step in the grass, and walk down off the cliff. The hunter watched the witch leaving with an aghast silent.

The sun rise, and light on William face halfway. the sun light bogging his eyes, after the witch left, hunter put his head down with

aghast look, and said with shocked tone: who the hell was she?

The hunter took deep breath, slowly take step to the horse, and while he was muddle, and confused hit the road. After a while he arrived at a pub, he came down of the horse, and tied the bridle to a wooden base. He enters to the pub, sit behind the counter, and order a drink.

Bartender looked at the dishevelled face of the hunter, and said: everything all right mate?

Hunter responds with a confused tone: I don't know...

bartender: how so?

Hunter: I'm feel I'm wake up from long deep dream [short pause] I feel I lose something, and I don't know the pain of losing it bogging me or relief me...

Bartender pour him a glass of beer, put the glass on the counter, look at him, and said: don't worry, everything goanna be fine...

Hunter takes a deep breath, and said: yeh, I hope you right

Bartender look at him, and said: cheers mate...

He raised the glass, take a look at the bartender, and said: cheers

He takes a sip from the glass, and stare at the scratch part on the counter. In the meantime, a man with panic face enters to the pub, his face was pale, and fear glow in his eyes. He takes step toward to counter with rush through fear, and look at the bartender.

Bartender look at him, and said: calm down man, what's wrong?

The man with pale face, look at the bartender, and said with stunner: m...mo...mo...

Hunter takes a look at the man. the bartender pours a glass of water for the man, and give to him.

the man grabs the glass of water from bartender hand, and gulp it. he put the glass down while his hand was shaking. Bartender take a look at him, and ask again: what happen man?

The man catches a breath, and said: I just saw a monster

Bartender looked at the man with frighten look, and said: where?

Man: in my house [short pause] I don't know what it is, but is terrifying

Hunter glanced at the man, and said: describe it...

Man: ah... it's like human with pale skin, sharp teeth with eyes like bowl of blood...

Hunter put his head down, and said under his lips: it's a vampire...

William gulps the beer in the glass, smash the glass on the counter, stand up on his feet, and look at the man. he put his hand on the man's shoulder, wipe his mouth with other hand and said: let's kill this son of bitch...

The end